

# A FORERUNNER STUDY ON THE BOOK OF REVELATION

THE SUPERNATURAL UNVEILING  
OF THE SON OF GOD



*“For the KING and His Kingdom”*

# *A Study on the Book of Revelation*

*The Supernatural Unveiling of the Son of God*

## *Outline*

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| <i>A Study on the Book of Revelation</i> .....                                    | 2   |
| <i>Revelation 1:1</i> .....   | 4   |
| <i>The Consummate Revelation of the Son of God</i> .....                          | 5   |
| <i>What is the Pastoral Purpose of the Book?</i> .....                            | 6   |
| <i>Outline of the Book of Revelation</i> .....                                    | 12  |
| <i>Why is the Book of Revelation So Important to Study?</i> .....                 | 14  |
| <i>The End-Times: NOT a Secondary Doctrine</i> .....                              | 16  |
| <i>Introducing the End-Times</i> .....  | 24  |
| <i>A XX-Week Study on the End-Times? (Ha, ha, ha...)</i> .....                    | 27  |
| <i>What Should You Walk Away With by Pursuing a Study of the End Times?</i> ..... | 27  |
| <i>What is the Context for Really Understanding the End Times?</i> .....          | 27  |
| <i>A Little Bit on My End-Times Perspective:</i> .....                            | 28  |
| <i>How to Understand the End-Times</i> .....                                      | 29  |
| <i>Recommended Readings Outside the Bible on the Topic</i> .....                  | 29  |
| <i>Where Do I Fit in the Opinions of the “Scholars”?</i> .....                    | 30  |
| <i>So What’s the Big Deal About This Particular Study?</i> .....                  | 31  |
| <i>The World is Being “Prepared” and “Groomed” for the End-Times</i> .....        | 33  |
| <i>Biblical Books Significant to End-Times Study</i> .....                        | 35  |
| <i>Themes Related to the End Times</i> .....                                      | 36  |
| <i>Why the Bridal Paradigm is Crucial to the End Times Generation</i> .....       | 38  |
| <i>Seven Mysteries of God and the Great Mystery of the Bride</i> .....            | 54  |
| <i>The Unveiling of Yeshua – The Messiah</i> .....                                | 56  |
| <i>Why MUST These Things Take Place?</i> .....                                    | 60  |
| <i>Is the Church Seen in the Book of Revelation After Chapter 4:1?</i> .....      | 66  |
| <i>An Approach to Looking at the “End of the End Times”</i> .....                 | 79  |
| <i>The Crescendo of Human History in the Generation the Lord Returns</i> .....    | 84  |
| <i>When Are the Times of Restoration of All Things?</i> .....                     | 102 |
| <i>Revelation 1:2-3</i> .....   | 105 |
| <i>There are 7 Blessings Recorded in Revelation: (JNT)</i> .....                  | 117 |
| <i>The Scriptural Significance of Seven</i> .....                                 | 118 |
| <i>Revelation 1:4-5</i> .....   | 120 |
| <i>The Revelation of the Father</i> .....   | 121 |
| <i>Him who is:</i> .....  | 121 |
| <i>Him who was:</i> .....   | 124 |
| <i>Him who is to come:</i> .....  | 126 |
| <i>The Revelation of the Spirit</i> .....   | 130 |
| <i>#1: The Spirit of The LORD</i> .....   | 131 |
| <i>Jehovah-Jireh THE LORD IS MY PROVIDER (Moriah)</i> .....                       | 132 |
| <i>Jehovah-Rophe THE LORD IS MY HEALER (Marah)</i> .....                          | 133 |
| <i>Jehovah-Nissi THE LORD IS MY BANNER (Rephidim)</i> .....                       | 134 |
| <i>Jehovah-M’Kaddesh THE LORD IS MY SANCTIFIER (Leviticus)</i> .....              | 135 |
| <i>Jehovah-Shalom THE LORD IS MY PEACE (Ophrah)</i> .....                         | 138 |
| <i>Jehovah-Tsidkenu THE LORD IS MY RIGHTEOUSNESS</i> .....                        | 140 |

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| Jehovah-Rohi THE LORD IS MY SHEPHERD.....                                  | 141        |
| Jehovah-Shammah THE LORD IS THERE.....                                     | 145        |
| Jehovah-Sabaoth THE LORD OF HOSTS.....                                     | 146        |
| #2: The Spirit of Wisdom .....   | 149        |
| #3: The Spirit of Understanding .....                                      | 152        |
| #4: The Spirit of Counsel.....   | 156        |
| #5: The Spirit of Might.....   | 161        |
| #6: The Spirit of Knowledge .....  | 164        |
| #7: The Spirit of the Fear [AWE] of the LORD.....                          | 166        |
| <i>The Revelation of the Son .....</i>                                     | <i>168</i> |
| The Faithful Witness.....  | 169        |
| The Firstborn from the Dead .....  | 173        |
| The Ruler Over the Kings of the Earth.....                                 | 174        |
| <i>Revelation 1:5-6.....</i>   | <i>175</i> |
| <i>Revelation 1:7-8.....</i>   | <i>176</i> |
| <i>Revelation 1:9 .....</i>  | <i>185</i> |
| <i>The Messages to the Seven Churches.....</i>                             | <i>194</i> |
| <i>The Summary of Messiah's Message to His Beloved: Overcome! .....</i>    | <i>198</i> |
| <i>The Terminology of the Heavenly Realms.....</i>                         | <i>199</i> |
| <i>Understanding the Role of the Bride(s): Israel and the Church .....</i> | <i>202</i> |
| <i>The Vision of Jesus to His Bride Given to the Seven Churches.....</i>   | <i>211</i> |
| <i>Revelation 1:12-18.....</i>   | <i>212</i> |
| <i>The Church of Ephesus .....</i>   | <i>223</i> |
| <i>Revelation 2:1-7 .....</i>  | <i>223</i> |
| <i>The Church of Smyrna .....</i>  | <i>227</i> |
| <i>Revelation 2:8-11 .....</i>   | <i>227</i> |
| <i>The Church of Pergamos.....</i>   | <i>228</i> |
| <i>Revelation 2:12-17.....</i>   | <i>228</i> |
| <i>The Church of Thyatira .....</i>  | <i>229</i> |
| <i>Revelation 2:18-29.....</i>   | <i>229</i> |
| <i>The Church of Sardis.....</i>   | <i>231</i> |
| <i>Revelation 3:1-6.....</i>   | <i>231</i> |
| <i>The Church of Philadelphia .....</i>                                    | <i>234</i> |
| <i>Revelation 3:7-13 .....</i>   | <i>234</i> |
| <i>The Church of Laodicea.....</i>   | <i>235</i> |
| <i>Revelation 3:14-22.....</i>   | <i>235</i> |
| <i>The Supreme Worship Principle of Heaven.....</i>                        | <i>236</i> |
| #1: Revelation of The Bridegroom, King, and Judge: the Man Yeshua .....    | 245        |
| #2: Revelation of the Beauty Realm.....                                    | 252        |
| #3: Revelation of the Bride .....  | 255        |
| #4: Revelation of God's Righteous Judgment of the Harlot.....              | 256        |
| #5: Revelation of God's Endtime Strategy.....                              | 258        |
| #6: Revelation of the Throne of God.....                                   | 259        |
| #7: Revelation of the Heavenly Symphony.....                               | 267        |

## *Revelation 1:1*

1:1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show His servants--things which must shortly take place. And He sent and signified it by His angel to His servant John,

### **#1 This book is a revelation/the unveiling: *apokalupsis***

*appearing, coming, lightening, manifestation*

to be revealed, revelation, disclosure

to take off the cover, reveal

### **#2 This book reveals a PERSON: Jesus the Messiah**

#### ◆ **The supernatural unveiling—By GOD Himself—given to the CHURCH to awaken their hearts in love... to show them the BEAUTY of His SON**

-- ALL 22 Chapters are the revelation of Jesus the Messiah....

-- ALL 22 Chapters are intended for the servants of the Lord (as defined in Chapter 1!)

-- The gift of God to His Church and the Bride: God's self-disclosure of His glory and majesty

-- The Father unveils the glory of the Son in tremendous ways: to awaken our hearts in love

#### ◆ **It is "THE" handbook for the Bride at the end of the age... God gave this revelation so that it would be SHOWN to His servants.**

-- Servants = those tied, knit to Him by love = slaves = those who say yes to Him

-- There is no doubt that the servants of God are us—the church of Jesus!

#### ◆ **Why? So they would be correctly prepared for and preserved during those things which must shortly take place...**

-- Things that MUST take PLACE: the time is near

-- Grace and Peace: FROM HIM, TO YOU

### *The Consummate Revelation of the Son of God*

- #1 It is the revelation of the Bridegroom, King, and Judge: the Man Yeshua- the Messiah, the Son of Man, the Son of God
- #2: It is the revelation of the very beauty of God – the beauty realm
- #3: It is the revelation of the Bride
- #4: It is the revelation of God’s righteous judgment on the rebellious- the consummate revelation of the DAY of the LORD
- #5: It is the revelation of God’s righteous judgment on the entire world system that exalts itself against God—the counterfeit lover of the human soul called the GREAT harlot
- #6: It is the revelation of God’s plan for the generation that will see the Day of the Lord
- #7: It is the revelation of the throne of God
- #8: It is the revelation of the heavenly pattern of worship – the heavenly symphony

## *What is the Pastoral Purpose of the Book?*

- ◆ The church in Asia was suffering persecution - the letter was written to them to let them know that the Father and Son do not sit in heaven without awareness of injustice or evil on the earth.
- ◆ Rather, They will **use** evil in the world, and eventually their will be rising evil that will culminate at the end of human history--- and God will **USE** it to bring about unprecedented **GOOD**—the largest number of people who will say yes to Him!
- ◆ God will use the rising tide of evil to produce a bride—a large company of voluntary lovers who stand against this rising tide of evil.

## **There are 2 distinct groups and messages within the Church that this book targets...**

**To the Persecuted Church:**  
**ENDURE! Be faithful even unto death**

**To the Bored Church:**  
**ARISE! Awake from your slumber and lethargy**

## **“Enlightenment”:** to have God reveal God to the human heart

“let your face shine upon me”

“lift up your countenance”

Give us the spirit of wisdom and “revelation”

A “light” to “lighten” the Gentiles

The LORD is my light

His countenance was like the sun shining in its strength.

His countenance is like Lebanon, Excellent as the cedars.

Blessed are the people who know the joyful sound!

They walk, O LORD, in the light of Your countenance.

Nor did their own arm save them; But it was Your right hand, Your arm, and the light of Your countenance, Because You favored them.

For the LORD is righteous, He loves righteousness;

His countenance beholds the upright.

Psalms 27:1

27:1 The **LORD is my light and my salvation**; Whom shall I fear? The LORD is the strength of my life; Of whom shall I be afraid? (NKJV)

Revelation 21:23

21:23 The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for **the glory of God illuminated it**. (NKJV)

2 Corinthians 4:3-6

4:3 But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing,

4:4 whose minds the god of this age has **blinded**, who do not believe, lest **the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ**, who is the image of God, **should shine** on them.

4:5 For we do not preach ourselves, **but Christ Jesus the Lord**, and ourselves your bondservants for Jesus' sake. [this is how the gospel SHINES: when we preach Him]

4:6 For it is the God who **commanded light to shine out of darkness**, who has shone in our hearts to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. (NKJV)

Why does God cover up in the first place?

[The pride/nature of man]

[To call the hungry deeper... make it easy for them]

[To confound the wise... make it hard for them]

Why does God reveal in the first place?

[He wants heart response to take place]

What is the response that He wants to take place?

**A BRIDE awakened IN fiery, holy love**

Why is the awakening of LOVE so important?

There is an ordained place for the PERFUMED prayers of the saints

There is an ordained place for the 1st Commandment to be 1st

LOVE is REQUIRED for those who will overcome

OIL on the heart, ANOINTING on the heart: that is the MOST important

GET OIL in the "LAMP"—personal history with God—it is the hour of the bridal call: "The Bridegroom is Coming"

There are 3 primary "unveilings" of God in the most significant ways for the end times church:

**Song of Solomon:** the emotions of the heavenly **Bridegroom**

**Isaiah:** the supremacy and reign of the **King**

**Revelation:** the passion and wrath of the righteous **Judge**

Why does God conceal or teach in shadows or in parables?

**Matthew 13:10-17**

10 And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?"

11 He answered and said to them, "Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given.

12 For whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.

13 Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.

14 And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says: 'Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, And seeing you will see and not perceive;

15 For the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing, And their eyes they have closed, Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them.'

16 "But blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear;

17 for assuredly, I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.

The DEEP things of God are spoken in poetic, figurative language... many times in parables.

1) To make them easy: so ONLY the hungry heart of love can experience them

2) To make them hard

The "hard" sayings of Jesus confound the wise who do not trust or have faith or have childlike devotion of love... Love is the key... Passion and pursuit are the key to understanding

God is a rewarder of those who SEEK HIM and PURSUE HIM... who respond to His initiative

**Hebrews 11:6**

6 But without faith it is impossible to please Him, for he who comes to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him.

The character of "seeking after God" is described as diligent... not half-hearted or spurious

**James 4:4-10**

4 Adulterers and adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend of the world makes himself an enemy of God.

5 Or do you think that the Scripture says in vain, "**The Spirit who dwells in us yearns jealously**"?

6 But He gives more grace. Therefore He says: "God resists the proud, But gives grace to the humble."

7 Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you.

8 **Draw near to God and He will draw near to you.** Cleanse your hands, you sinners; and purify your hearts, you double-minded.

9 Lament and mourn and weep! Let your laughter be turned to mourning and your joy to gloom.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and He will lift you up.

God describes His emotions and feelings toward us in terms of burning, hot, fiery, and jealous. He is the romantic... and His passions for us are above mere human passions. However, human passion is a reflection of His passion!

Based on how we know God feels about us, the only response that makes sense is for us to DRAW NEAR to Him... THEN He will draw near to us.

- 1) God initiates
- 2) WE have the responsibility to RESPOND... to DRAW NEAR
- 3) It is HIS responsibility to RESPOND.. He will DRAW NEAR to US

There is an aspect of God in which He hides Himself in UNAPPROACHABLE light...

**1 Timothy 6:13-16**

13 I urge you in the sight of God who gives life to all things, and before Christ Jesus who witnessed the good confession before Pontius Pilate,

14 that you **keep this commandment without spot, blameless until our Lord Jesus Christ's appearing,**

15 which He will manifest in His own time, He who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords,

16 **who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom be honor and everlasting power.** Amen.

**Psalms 104:1-2**

1 Bless the LORD, O my soul! O LORD my God, You are very great: You are clothed with honor and majesty,

2 **Who cover Yourself with light as with a garment,** Who stretch out the heavens like a curtain.

The mystery of God's beauty... His revelation..

His self-disclosure is only sought after with diligence!

### Hebrews 4:14-16

- 14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession.
- 15 For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin.
- 16 **Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace**, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

### Colossians 2:13-15

- 13 And you, being dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, **having forgiven you** all trespasses,
- 14 **having wiped out** the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, **having nailed it to the cross**.
- 15 **Having disarmed** principalities and powers, He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them in it.

### Hebrews 10:19-25

- 19 Therefore, brethren, **having boldness to enter** the Holiest by the blood of Jesus,
- 20 by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh,
- 21 and having a High Priest over the house of God,
- 22 **let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith**, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.
- 23 Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful.
- 24 And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works,
- 25 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, and **so much the more as you see the Day approaching**.

God has done ALL that is necessary to reconcile us to Himself SO THAT WE CAN DRAW NEAR TO HIM  
Without condemnation  
In full assurance  
Clean.. holy... without reproach, spot, or wrinkle

**He is not unapproachable because of His anger over our sin. (Jesus is our High Priest)**  
**He is not unapproachable because of His lack of desire for intimacy with us. (the Spirit yearns jealously)**

We are the problem!

- ◆ We are limited in how close we can get to Him because our spiritual capacity to receive is so limited.
- ◆ He is unapproachable in the sense that our human capacity is so small that we cannot yet receive of the fullness of God.
- ◆ Our human spirit is unable to receive God's fullness.
- ◆ Our spiritual capacity increases in this age and even throughout eternity.
- ◆ The Holy Spirit wants to enlarge our capacity so that God is more approachable to the ones He so dearly loves.
- ◆ So that He can give more of Himself to us

**God wants to show us! The question is, 'Do we want to see?'**  
**Will someone ask of the LORD, "Show Me your glory?"**

David's revelation of God:

His light = His joy

When God's light shone on David's heart, David's heart was full of joy

ONLY in the LIGHT of God's revelation and self-disclosure to us is LIFE SEEN clearly for what it is

Psalms 36:8-9 [the revelation of God to the human heart satisfies us deeply!]

- 8 They are abundantly satisfied with the fullness of Your house, and You give them drink from the river of Your pleasures.  
9 For with You is the fountain of life; in Your light we see light.

Psalms 43:3-4 [when God's light is sent, praise and worship are the NATURAL response:: His light is required to ascend the HILL of myrrh and frankincense... to His holy hill]

- 3 Oh, send out Your light and Your truth! Let them lead me; let them bring me to Your holy hill and to Your tabernacle.  
4 Then **I will go to the altar of God, to God my exceeding joy**; and on the harp I will praise You, O God, my God.

Psalms 4:6-8

- 6 There are many who say, "Who will show us any good?" [*what is the answer?*] LORD, **lift up the light of Your countenance** upon us.  
7 **You have put gladness in my heart**, more than in the season that their grain and wine increased.  
8 I will both lie down in peace, and sleep; for You alone, O LORD, make me dwell in safety.

[Job relates the FEELING of the presence of God and the SENSE of HIS NEARNESS to the shining of God's lamp upon us... by His light (revelation), the way was CLEAR ahead and I KNEW that He was watching over me:: LORD give me this light I cry! I must KNOW that you are NEAR me and watching over me in my spirit and at the core of my being... in my emotions and hear!]

Job 29:2-6

- 2 Oh, that I were as in months past, as in the days when God watched over me;  
3 When His lamp shone upon my head, and when by His light I walked through darkness;  
4 Just as I was in the days of my prime, when the friendly counsel of God was over my tent;  
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were around me;  
6 When my steps were bathed with cream, and the rock poured out rivers of oil for me!

Psalms 18:28 [God's revelation makes our "darkness" appear to be light...]

- 28 For You will light my lamp; the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

Psalms 27:1 [God's revelation to our heart causes us not fear! A VERY crucial theme for the end-times church]

- 1 The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

[God COVERS Himself with garments of LIGHT... His disclosure is OH so my small to the human spirit... just note the impacts of disclosure on the heavenly beings and the elders in the heavenly court]

Psalms 104:2

- 2 Who cover Yourself with light as with a garment, who stretch out the heavens like a curtain.

### **WE are SHOWN so that we will KEEP:**

Hebrew 8:5

- 5 Who serve unto the example and **shadow of heavenly things**, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to **the pattern shewed to thee in the mount**.

Revelation 22:6-7

- 6 Then he said to me, "**These words are faithful and true.**" And **the Lord God of the holy prophets** sent His angel **to show** His servants the things which must shortly take place.  
7 Behold, I am coming quickly! Blessed is he who **keeps the words** of the prophecy of this book."

**Revelation 1:3 (NLT)**

**God blesses the one who reads this prophecy to the church, and he blesses all who listen to it and obey what it says. For the time is near when these things will happen.**

**THINGS which MUST SHORTLY TAKE PLACE:**

"come to pass" = "be BROUGHT to pass"

"come to pass" = "be ended"

"come to pass" = "be finished"

"come to pass" = "be performed"

"come to pass" = "be kept"

"come to pass" = "be fulfilled"

1096 **ginomai (ghin'-om-ahēe)**; a prolongation and middle voice form of a primary verb; to cause to be ("gen"-erate), i.e. (reflexively) to become (come into being), used with great latitude (literal, figurative, intensive, etc.):

KJV arise, be assembled, be (-come, -fall, -have self), **be brought (to pass)**, (be) come (to pass), continue, be divided, draw, **be ended**, fall, **be finished**, follow, be found, **be fulfilled**, + God forbid, grow, happen, have, **be kept**, be made, be married, be ordained to be, partake, pass, **be performed**, be published, require, seem, be showed, X soon as it was, sound, be taken, be turned, use, wax, will, would, be wrought.

*Outline of the Book of Revelation*

|                      |  |
|----------------------|--|
| <b>Chapter 1</b>     | The Revelation of the Bridegroom (the Messiah/Son)     |
| <b>Chapter 2-3</b>   | The Revelation of the Church (the Body)                |
| <b>Chapter 4-5</b>   | The Revelation of the Throne                           |
| <b>Chapter 6-18</b>  | The Training of the Bride<br>The Judging of the Harlot |
| <b>Chapter 19-22</b> | The Revelation of the Bride                            |

**3 Books are key to understanding the purposes of God in the generation the Lord returns:**

|                        |   |                              |
|------------------------|---|------------------------------|
| <b>Isaiah</b>          | The events of the end times as unfolded from earth's perspective  | Jesus as the King            |
| <b>Revelation</b>      | The events of the end times as unfolded from heaven's perspective | Jesus as the Righteous Judge |
| <b>Song of Solomon</b> | The emotions of God as the events of the end times are unfolded   | Jesus as the Bridegroom      |

**Three categories of people:**

|                        |                                  |
|------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Lost/Unconverted:      | Need to get saved                |
| Saved/Uncommitted:     | Need to get committed to service |
| Saved/Committed/Bored: | <b>Need to get fascinated</b>    |

**Differing revelations of God in Scripture:**

- MOSES:** God is terrifying.. a consuming fire  
 Obedience is seen thru earthly blessing versus temporal judgment  
 Trembling: God will crush rebellion  
 He is the righteous judge that will squash rebellion in time and eternity  
 A God who is fiery and jealous.. [But who doesn't LIKE you...]  
 We relate to God out of a sense of good and bad that comes to us... in finance, ministry, stuff
- DAVID:** 400 years after Moses... presented a different angle of God  
 The BEAUTY of the LORD... given to a young, unknown musician  
 David was SEEN by God.. on the hills of Bethlehem.. and his heart was the MOST important!  
 David was unknown, unregarded, and unthanked.. but he LOVED God and saw His beauty  
 The PSALMS.. reflect David's revelation of the God of who is beautiful...  
 In nature, in power, in history
- SOLOMON:** Full exposition of the emotions of God's heart  
 His emotions are DESIRE / LONGING / FRAGRANCE  
 Vivid imagery that reflects God's passion and desire.. toward US!  
 God makes His people beautiful.. just like He is beautiful  
 He beautifies His people with salvation and His character

Most of the Church today still has the paradigm of God presented by Moses... a distinctly old covenant view of God. It is not untrue... *it's just not the highest view of God.*

The PROPHETS: An outline of the Messiah to come.. dim pictures... the glory of God manifest

The GOSPELS: Presents the God who is fully divine AND fully human  
He weeps, laughs, rebukes, chastens, teaches, loves, and has great joy!

The EPISTLES: This God wants you in PARTNERSHIP with Him in HIS purposes

**BOOK OF**

**REVELATION:**

The FULLEST statement of God's BEAUTY!  
The terrifying God of Moses  
The beautiful God of David  
The God who wants to marry us seen by Solomon  
The splendor of the Messiah seen by the prophets  
The humanness of the Messiah seen in the Gospels  
The partnership of a Bride expressed in the Epistles  
MARRIED!

**Song of Solomon is the doorway into understanding the God of the Book of Revelation...**

A God of Fragrance and Spice... spiritual pleasure... spiritual delights... spiritual joy!

A completely new paradigm of God!

It is a paradigm the Church must embrace if it is to understand the God of Revelation...

The Bridegroom.. King... and Judge...

Without the Bridal revelation... we do not understand the heart of the judge

Without the Judge who comes in fierce wrath... we can wrongly assume that God is JUST love and mushiness

Without the King... we easily miss our role as servants in His kingdom being established and His coronation

## *Why is the Book of Revelation So Important to Study?*

**This book (more than any other book of the Bible) reveals three realms of truth absolutely essential to growth in love and maturity in the generation the Lord returns:**

- 1) the MAJESTY of God
- 2) a VIEW of ETERNITY
- 3) a VISION of who we ARE in God

**The TITLE of the BOOK** is an *invitation* to UNCOVER, BEHOLD, and HAVE REVEALED the GLORY and SPLENDOR of JESUS.. the SON of GOD

**No other BOOK of the Bible so powerfully UNVEILS Jesus!**

It was not *primarily* meant to reveal the END-TIMES... or time *charts..* or *theories* of the end times  
It was not *primarily* given to help formulate chronologies...  
It is the revelation of a PERSON... the DESIRE of the NATIONS  
It focuses on His splendor.. the ONE we love and are betrothed to

**The goal of the study of this book is very simple:**

TO HAVE our hearts IMPACTED eternity, majesty, and a vision of who we ARE!

Revelation 1:3 => There is a BLESSING promised to those who read, study, and keep the words of this book  
This blessing is **UNIQUE** in its overt statement than any other book of the Bible....

Why is there such a blessing?

There is great and deep impact on our spirits when the revelation of the BRIDEGROOM and the BRIDE is released...

When the BRIDAL revelation is awakened in us.. it is the DEEPEST and most POWERFUL revelation the human spirit can receive... it is WHAT we were made for... it is the SPIRITUAL MARRIAGE... it is UNION with God... it is transformation into the LIKENESS of the Son... it is becoming and being His intimate PARTNER... it is being a CO-HEIR with Him and a CO-RULER in His Kingdom... it is being conformed to His image from glory to glory... until the CONSUMMATION of the marriage...from betrothal/virgin to bridal partner/wife of the Lamb

THIS is who we are... THIS is our identity... and when this revelation touches our SPIRIT, a HOLY fire will be ignited IN US... FOR HIM... that NO thing on earth or in heaven can quench or extinguish

**BLESSED is the one who will give themselves to the LORD in the reading of this BOOK!**

**The "other" reason:**

The book of Revelation is one of the largest and most explicit declarations of Scripture concerning (1) the man Messiah Jesus, (2) the man of sin, and (3) the generation the Lord returns. Because of this, IF we happen to also BE the people who are **living** in the generation the Lord returns, then it is also one of the most important messages and revelations that we must understand, keep, and process.

The events of the "end of the end times" are the most TRAUMATIC and TURBULENT human history has ever seen: that says a LOT! There is a VERY REAL danger of being unprepared, unwarned, and apathetic concerning the events that surround the coming of the Lord and the time period just prior to His appearing and return.

**Matthew 24:21**

21 For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.

**Joel 2**

2 A people come, great and strong, **the like of whom has never been**; nor will there ever be any such after them, even for many successive

The CONSISTENT theme of apocalyptic scripture is that this time period and the people living in this time period (the Church, Israel, and the world) will experience unparalleled, unprecedented shaking!

HOWEVER, what makes this book MORE important to us is the understanding that 2 THINGS are going to happen simultaneously:

- 1) Global shaking
- 2) Global outpouring

These 2 will both happen together.....

- 1) Great evil
- 2) Great righteousness and power

That is what makes the drama so intense... and in the midst of all the drama, there are activities from at least 4 sources:

- 1) The wrath and sovereignty of God
- 2) The rage of satan (Rev 14)
- 3) The choice of men to resist God and His purposes (Psalms 2)
- 4) The activity of the Church

## *The End-Times: NOT a Secondary Doctrine*

Many (in the Church of Jesus) see the end-times or "eschatology" as a secondary doctrine. Some would even consider it dangerous or even destructive. The history of end-times study includes many who at various times in church history have set dates and times concerning the return of the Lord to the earth. In many cases, unfortunately, God's people abandoned jobs or even families in the "fear" or expectation of the Lord's return.

Many cults focus on eschatological events to drive or motivate fear in their disciples---Charles Manson's belief in Helter Skelter was related to end-times themes.

On the other end of the Christian coin, many churches and denominations have in their DOCTRINAL statements the belief in the imminent return and pre-tribulation/pre-millennial rapture of the church. This is right along side the doctrine of the Trinity, the sole and unique redemption of Jesus, and so on...

In 2006, the Iranian leader Ahmadinejad revealed internally that he was gearing Iran and all of its resources toward receiving and welcoming – and precipitating—the return of Islam's messiah.

### **Iranian President Looking for Muslim Messiah**

Issue Date: March/April 2006

While the world is focused on Iran's push for a nuclear bomb, another mission by Iran's president goes largely unnoticed. Behind Mahmoud Ahmadinejad's bluster about wiping Israel off the map, is a conviction that the world will soon experience a global conflagration that will usher in the return of the "12th Imam."

Known as the Mahdi, this Muslim messiah is supposed to lead the fight against the corrupt Western society and conquer the world for Allah. Ahmadinejad is committing millions of dollars to promote this idea in Iran and the surrounding nations.

He has all Iran buzzing about the return of the Mahdi. Children's magazines and school curricula contain teachings about his appearance. One institute set up in 2004 has a staff of 160 dedicated to preparing the people for his appearance. A messiah hot line and news agencies solely dedicated to the latest developments have been set up.

Ahmadinejad is positioning himself as sort of a John the Baptist, going before the return of the Mahdi to prepare Iran to be the center of his operation. He wants Iran to become a powerful and advanced Islamic society, purged of the corruption of the West.

Although Israel is seen as an obstruction to Islam's dream of world dominion, the U.S. is the biggest evil for trying to "impose its will on other nations." "We don't shy away from declaring that Islam is ready to rule the world," Ahmadinejad said.

Adding to the mystical nature of Ahmadinejad's crusade, he claims to have had an aura around him when he made a speech recently to the United Nations. He says that the atmosphere changed when he began to speak. He said that he felt himself bathed in a "light from heaven." "For those 27 or 28 minutes, all the leaders of the world did not blink," he said.

This sense of a divine mission makes Iran much more dangerous than just another struggling Muslim country. Ahmadinejad's bold mission personifies the new spirit of Islam, convinced they must vanquish the corrupt Western world. They believe that Christianity has failed, that it has produced a decadent culture. They see themselves as anointed by Allah to bring the whole world under the strict Islamic law (think Taliban). Their goal is no less than to rule the world.

Surely we are entering the last days when men's hearts will be "failing them for fear...looking after those things which are coming on the earth." (Luke 21) In that same passage, Jesus said to "look up...for your redemption draweth nigh." But while we are praying "Lord, come quickly," we must be about our Father's business. Among the 5 million Muslims in the U.S. there are many who do not have a fanatic devotion to Allah. As they become more acquainted with Christianity in the West, they have many questions. For soul winners, this is a golden opportunity to enter dialog with them and help them see that their Jesus prophet is really the Creator.

In terms of the Lord Jesus and the Apostles, the end times and the events surrounding His coming were NOT insignificant or unimportant. Here are some thoughts regarding the importance of this study as a "center point" of study for disciples, new believers, and seasoned follower of Messiah Jesus.

### **#1: The Issue of Pre-Eminence in Scripture**

There is a VAST majority and wealth of prophetic revelation given in both the Hebrew Scriptures and the Newer Testament. Nearly 100 chapters of the Bible are devoted in some form or another to the events that surround Jesus and His return as the physical ruler over the earth. Almost every "minor" prophet got some perspective or insight into the generation the Lord returns. Secondary themes associated with end-times (Song of Solomon, the church moving in power of signs and wonders, etc.) are vast as well. The last private discourse Jesus gave before the Cross to His disciples concerned the times of the end. One of the LAST questions the apostles directed toward Jesus before His ascension (Acts 1) concerned the times of the end and the fulfillment of the prophetic Word.

See the section on **Biblical Books Significant to End Times Study** for a small compendium...

### **#2: Centerpiece Pauline Doctrine: Paul before Festus**

Saul (or Paul), was the apostle (sent-one) to the Gentiles (non-Jewish) believers in the early church. He did not consider the themes concerning the end-times a secondary doctrine—but rather made them part of his discourse and teaching with non-believers and **new** believers! Consider this example:

#### **Acts 24:24-27**

- 24 And after some days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was Jewish, he sent for Paul and heard him concerning the faith in Messiah.
- 25 Now as he reasoned about righteousness, self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and answered, "Go away for now; when I have a convenient time I will call for you."
- 26 Meanwhile he also hoped that money would be given him by Paul, that he might release him. Therefore he sent for him more often and conversed with him.
- 27 But after two years Porcius Festus succeeded Felix; and Felix, wanting to do the Jews a favor, left Paul bound.

Paul was imprisoned and was making appearance before the Governor of Judea at that time: Felix. FELIX sent for Paul to HEAR Paul—the spiritual father of the Gentile church as we know it—explain FAITH in Messiah.

How did Paul present FAITH in Messiah Jesus? What themes did Paul highlight in such a concentrated, opportune moment such as a meeting with a high Roman/governmental official? He REASONED about THREE things:

- 1) righteousness
- 2) self-control
- 3) the judgment to come

Paul was reasoning about an event that is nearly (will be nearly) 2000 years AFTER this! He was reasoning about the JUDGMENT to come that is part of the events that unfold in the generation the LORD returns. Paul used this is an EVANGELISTIC approach to appeal or REASON to a "non-believer" about why he and his wife needed faith in Jesus. Wow! The judgment to come concerns the consummation of God's judgment against sin and against the enemies of the Church—the rescue of the righteous from wrath and the pouring out of final judgment at the return of Messiah.

**PAUL doesn't write any PASTORAL letter of the New Testament without a specific or alluded reference to the second coming and the Day of the LORD! Consider the following:**

Romans 16:20 (see also Romans 10 and 11)

20 And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly.

1 Corinthians 11:26

26 For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes.

1 Corinthians 15:24-28

24 Then comes the end, when He delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power.

25 For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet.

26 The last enemy that will be destroyed is death.

27 For "He has put all things under His feet." But when He says "all things are put under Him," it is evident that He who put all things under Him is excepted.

28 Now when all things are made subject to Him, then the Son Himself will also be subject to Him who put all things under Him, that God may be all in all.

1 Corinthians 15:50-54

51 Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed—

52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

2 Corinthians 4:13-14

13 And since we have the same spirit of faith, according to what is written, "I believed and therefore I spoke," we also believe and therefore speak,

14 knowing that He who raised up the Lord Jesus will also raise us up with Jesus, and will present us with you.

2 Corinthians 5:1-5

1 For we know that if our earthly house, this tent, is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed with our habitation which is from heaven,

3 if indeed, having been clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we who are in this tent groan, being burdened, not because we want to be unclothed, but further clothed, that mortality may be swallowed up by life.

5 Now He who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who also has given us the Spirit as a guarantee.

Galatians 5:5-6

5 For we through the Spirit eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but faith working through love.

Ephesians 1:9-10

9 having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself,

10 that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth--in Him.

Philippians 2:9-11

9 Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name,

10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth,

11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Colossians 3:3-8

3 For you died, and your life is hidden with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life appears, then you also will appear with Him in glory.

5 Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

6 Because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience,

7 in which you yourselves once walked when you lived in them. 8 But now you yourselves are to put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy language out of your mouth.

1 Thessalonians 1:9-10

9 For they themselves declare concerning us what manner of entry we had to you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God,

10 and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus who delivers us from the wrath to come.

1 Thessalonians 5:23-24

23 Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Thessalonians 1:3-12

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is fitting, because your faith grows exceedingly, and the love of every one of you all abounds toward each other,  
 4 so that we ourselves boast of you among the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure,  
 5 which is manifest evidence of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you also suffer;  
 6 since it is a righteous thing with God to repay with tribulation those who trouble you,  
 7 and to give you who are troubled rest with us when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with His mighty angels,  
 8 in flaming fire taking vengeance on those who do not know God, and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.  
 9 These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power,  
 10 when He comes, in that Day, to be glorified in His saints and to be admired among all those who believe, because our testimony among you was believed.  
 11 Therefore we also pray always for you that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of His goodness and the work of faith with power,  
 12 that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and you in Him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

**OF COURSE, 1 AND 2<sup>ND</sup> Thessalonians were both PRIMARILY about correcting wrong notions and doctrine about the return of the LORD**

1 Timothy 4:1-7

4:1 Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons,  
 2 speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron,  
 3 forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from foods which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth.  
 4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be refused if it is received with thanksgiving;  
 5 for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer  
 6 If you instruct the brethren in these things, you will be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished in the words of faith and of the good doctrine which you have carefully followed.  
 7 But reject profane and old wives' fables, and exercise yourself toward godliness.

1 Timothy 6:13-16

13 I urge you in the sight of God who gives life to all things, and before Christ Jesus who witnessed the good confession before Pontius Pilate,  
 14 that you keep this commandment without spot, blameless until our Lord Jesus Christ's appearing,  
 15 which He will manifest in His own time, He who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords,  
 16 who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom be honor and everlasting power. Amen.

2 Timothy 1:18

18 The Lord grant to him that he may find mercy from the Lord in that Day--and you know very well how many ways he ministered to me at Ephesus.

2 Timothy 3:1-9

3:1 But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come:  
 2 For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good,  
 3 traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God,  
 4 having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away!  
 5 For of this sort are those who creep into households and make captives of gullible women loaded down with sins, led away by various lusts,  
 6 always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.  
 7 Now as Jannes and Jambres resisted Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, disapproved concerning the faith;  
 8 but they will progress no further, for their folly will be manifest to all, as theirs also was.

2 Timothy 4:7-8

8 Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give to me on that Day, and not to me only but also to all who have loved His appearing.

Titus 2:11-14

- 11 For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men,
- 12 teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age,
- 13 looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ,

THIS was not a secondary doctrine to Paul...

Consider Jude

Jude 20-24

- 20 But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,
- 21 keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.
- 22 And on some have compassion, making a distinction;
- 23 but others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire, hating even the garment defiled by the flesh.
- 24 Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, And to present you faultless Before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy,

### #3: Centerpiece Pauline Doctrine: The Thessalonians

Paul was in Thessalonica for 3 weeks ... then he and Silas had to leave by night because of persecution.

Acts 17:1-2

- 1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews.
- 2 Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and **for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures**

Acts 17:10

- 10 Then the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea. When they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Jews.

In 3 weeks time, Paul showed that Jesus was the Messiah (or Christ). He reasoned in order to get people saved—to bring them the knowledge of salvation through the Messiah. His reasoning and teaching to new believers INCLUDED two very important themes: the FALLING AWAY and the revealing of the MAN of SIN (the antichrist). Paul instructed the Thessalonians (new believers!) on events that are (or will be) nearly 2000 years until they are (will be) fulfilled.

2 Thessalonians 2:5

- 5 Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things?

He then wrote 2 LETTERS as the spiritual father and founder of the church (fellowship) that he left in Thessalonica. The PRIMARY reason, besides encouragement to a church body facing persecution, was to correct ERRORS and answer QUESTIONS that were left from his founding of the church. He specifically recalls the things that he talked about with them: the coming of the Lord, the falling away, and the revealing of the man of lawlessness.

WHY, WHY, WHY, WHY?

Almost the entire gist of 2 New Testament pastoral letters are concerning the end-times and coming of the Lord. The church of Jesus has not considered seriously the gravity or the spirit with which Paul wrote to a group of new believers... including the fact that the presentation of the Gospel INCLUDED discussion of these matters.

The simple answer: Paul did not want the Thessalonians to be unprepared. More importantly, the things that were written to them were actually a SERVICE to those who would see the fulfillment of the time-period in view. Whether Paul knew the time period would be delayed or not—we KNOW without a doubt that he felt like the knowledge about what would happen and transpire at the coming of the Lord was foundational to doctrine!

#### #4: Centerpiece Doctrine for Peter:

Peter considered the hope of the GRACE of that is to be given at the revelation

1 Peter 1:13-15

13 Therefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and rest your hope fully upon the grace that is to be brought to you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; 14 as obedient children, not conforming yourselves to the former lusts, as in your ignorance; 15 but as He who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct,

#### #5: Centerpiece Doctrine for John:

Take a quick look at PASTORAL letter from the apostle whom the LORD loved--- the one who also got the MOST revelation of the times of the end to prepare the church. He uses themes related to the coming of the LORD consistently to motivate purity, faithfulness, and truth concerning the doctrine of the person of God. The HOPE of seeing Jesus is the motivation for purity and living a life worthy of Him.

1 John 2:18

18 Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour.

1 John 2:22-23

22 Who is a liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist who denies the Father and the Son. 23 Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; he who acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

1 John 2:28-29

28 And now, little children, abide in Him, that when He appears, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming. 29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness is born of Him.

1 John 3:1-3

2 Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is. 3 And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.

John motivates purity in the children of God by the HOPE of seeing Jesus revealed... and ties in the manifestation of our glorified body when we meet Jesus in the air at His revealing! We shall be LIKE Him at His coming (in the air)—we will be in the air with Him with a body like unto is.

The COMING of the LORD was a constant reminder and motivation for the Apostles... and they wrote 2000 years before its fulfillment in our day. Did the Apostles know this? Did they know what they wrote still had a long term fulfillment?

John was evidently the only one of the Apostles who WROTE AFTER the 70 AD destruction of the temple. He wrote AFTER the placing of an idol in the temple by Caligula...

Why cannot it not be another 1000 years?

Why cannot it be another 100 years?

7-days of creation

7-days (1000 years) of human history

The 7<sup>th</sup> day is a day of REST

The 7<sup>th</sup> Millenium is the 1000 year rest

We are right at the overlap between the 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> day of human history  
We are in the gap between the two times: the Day of Rest is due to come... soon

Hosea 3

- 1 Then the LORD said to me, "Go again, love a woman who is loved by a lover and is committing adultery, just like the love of the LORD for the children of Israel, who look to other gods and love the raisin cakes of the pagans."
- 2 So I bought her for myself for fifteen shekels of silver, and one and one-half homers of barley.
- 3 And I said to her, "You shall stay with me many days; you shall not play the harlot, nor shall you have a man--so, too, will I be toward you."
- 4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without king or prince, without sacrifice or sacred pillar, without ephod or teraphim.
- 5 Afterward the children of Israel shall return and seek the LORD their God and David their king. They shall fear the LORD and His goodness in the latter days.

The promise to Israel—after she was cut off at the destruction of the Temple—left with no WAY to fulfill the LAW or offer SACRIFICE: she would be scattered, and abide many DAYS without king or prince --- without sacrifice --- ephod or teraphim:: political or social rulership

AFTERWARD: then the children of Israel SHALL RETURN

This return began in 1947

This is the SEASON of the promised return of Israel to the LAND

It IS unmistakable

This PINPOINTS the BALLPARK to THIS period of human history...

It wasn't 500 years ago... it wasn't the days of the early church either.

135 AD was the full dispersion of Israel from the Land under Titus....

IN the "LATTER DAYS" is WHEN Israel would return and SEEK the LORD....

Hosea 6:1-3

- 1 Come, and let us return to the LORD; For He has torn, but He will heal us He has stricken, but He will bind us up.
- 2 After two days He will revive us; On the third day He will raise us up, That we may live in His sight.
- 3 Let us know, Let us pursue the knowledge of the LORD. His going forth is established as the morning; He will come to us like the rain, Like the latter and former rain to the earth.

#1 COME and Let us return to the LORD... this is the cry to RETURN

#2 WHY? Because the LORD has TORN

#3 WHY COME NOW? Because even though He has TORN, He will HEAL

#4 WHY COME NOW? Because even though He has STRICKEN, He will BIND US UP

#5 WHEN WILL WE BE REVIVED, WHEN WILL GOD REVIVE? After two days (after 2000 years)

#6 WHEN WILL WE BE RAISED UP? On the third day (in the millennium, during the third 1000 years)

#7 WHY? THAT we may LIVE in His sight!!!

This is the clearest indication of timing .... The TEARING of ISRAEL BEGAN in 30 AD...

It began when the leadership of Israel rejected the Messiah... though many sons of Israel believed and received Jesus as Messiah

The restoration of Israel is NOT just the return to the LAND... but that is indeed part of it and part of the promise of God to them...

The restoration of Israel is that they should LIVE spiritually in God's sight.. that they would see and recognize and welcome the Messiah... He who comes in the name of the LORD! THEN, He will HEAL and THEN He will restore....

They are going to be restored and THEN placed in a key place of leadership in God's redemptive purposes for the EARTH! They will be revived and then RAISED UP!

What is the conclusions and call to Israel in this hour? COME... Let us KNOW ... Let us PURSUE the Knowledge of the LORD... this is the prophetic cry over the people of Israel now!

## *Introducing the End-Times*

### *Eschatology from Wikipedia*

Eschatology literally means the study of the eschaton, the times of the end, 'last things', or 'end times.' In Zoroastrianism, Christianity and in Norse heathen theology, eschatology is a theology concerning **the end of the world**, as predicted in the prophecies of these faiths, and as recorded in their sacred texts. It can also be the study of general afterlife concepts of other religions, especially the western monotheistic faiths. In this broader sense, **eschatology can refer to the messiah, a messianic era**, the afterlife, and the soul in religions which have such beliefs. The word is derived from Greek eskhatos meaning last, furthest, remote, with the root ex — "out of"; As far as we know, Zoroastrianism, by 500 B.C, had a fully developed concept of the end of the world as being devoured by fire, and is thus the oldest eschatology we know of.

When the word “end times” is used, it most unfortunately evokes some very strange ideas, images, and notions:

- The end of the world
- Time charts or events related to the second coming
- Dates for the rapture
- Discrning signs of impending judgment and doom
- God being angry with the world
- Trying to figure out what the mark of the beast is...

---



---

#### **Revelation 1:1**

---



---

1 The Revelation of Jesus (the Messiah), which God gave Him to show His servants—things which must shortly take place.

---



---

#### **Revelation 19:10**

---



---

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, "See that you do not do that! I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

**The subject of the end times, however, is quite simply... the study of a MAN.**

- The Book of Revelation, which is one of the most clear unveilings of God’s end time purposes, is **the revelation of the Man Jesus Christ—the Messiah**
- The letter of Scripture that bears the title “the Revelation of Jesus the Messiah” is almost 90-95% about the end times or eschatology...
- The end times is not about EVENTS or CHARTS
- The end times is predominantly about the LEADERSHIP of Jesus—the God-Man—in human history, bringing in the Great Harvest, purifying His Bride (His Church), and unifying the spiritual kingdom of God with the physical kingdom of God
- The end times is not a FRINGE study with no relevance to current-day believers: it is at the heart of all that the Gospels and Epistles describe and it is the study of the beauty, passion, zeal, righteousness, and majesty of the Bridegroom King and Judge who is the Living Son of God—the Man who died on the cross and rose from the dead to redeem us to God by His own blood

**From my study of the Scriptures, here is a good working definition of the end times:**

*When the fullness of God's redemptive plan and purposes for the earth and humanity and the fullness of God's kingdom are fully manifested in both the spiritual and physical realm... it is the times of restoration when all things in heaven and earth will be united in their devotion and allegiance to God under His Messiah.*

It is the study of God's chosen Man —Jesus the Messiah – and His leadership role in human history.

“The Dispensation [stewarding] of the Fullness [completion] of the Times”

- It is the fullness of God's stewardship SEEN over the earth and over humanity...
- It is the completion of God's purposes to REDEEM and REUNITE creation to His purposes

Ephesians 1:3-14

- 3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ,
- 4 just as He chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love,
- 5 having predestined us to adoption as sons by Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will,
- 6 to the praise of the glory of His grace, by which He has made us accepted in the Beloved.
- 7 In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace
- 8 which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence,
- 9 having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself,
- 10 that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth--in Him.
- 11 In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will,
- 12 that we who first trusted in Christ should be to the praise of His glory.
- 13 In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise,
- 14 who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.

This passage is ONE of many that give us insight into the end of the age... it is one of Paul's best blueprints for understanding human history and the story of redemption.

|    |  |
|----|--|
| 3  | We are blessed with EVERY SPIRITUAL blessing (righteousness, joy, and peace in the Holy Spirit.. the Kingdom of God within you)<br>We are blessed in HEAVENLY places (a presently, unseen realm...)<br><i>Note: this focus is on a SPIRITUAL POSSESSION which God's people actively own and participate in and with; the blessing is NOT primarily PHYSICAL, though it can manifest that way in many instances</i> |
| 4  | God's plans began in ETERNITY PAST.. before creation<br>God's plans involved the creation of humans and the bringing forth from the human race a remnant of those who say YES to Him and His Son<br>This remnant is IN LOVE... and out of love, they live HOLY and BLAMELESS before God  |
| 5  | Those who say YES to Jesus are PREDESTINED to be conformed to His image... and predestined to be HEIRS and ADOPTED SONS of God<br>This was all God's GOOD PLEASURE... we were made for His pleasure!   |
| 6  | Human beings, by God's redemption, represent the highest glory of God's grace... and therefore the highest praise is due because of His grace toward us<br>We are ACCEPTED to God in the BELOVED, Jesus  |
| 7  | Redemption (purchased back) to God... it came by the blood of Jesus<br>Forgiveness of sins was part of redemption... the price of our punishment paid in full... this is GRACE... God's enablement to say NO to sin  |
| 8  | God's grace was made to abound in WISDOM and UNDERSTANDING<br>God WISELY orchestrated human history to bring about redemption  |
| 9  | Out of His PLEASURE to make us part of His family and present us as a GIFT to His Son, God disclosed the MYSTERY of His Will to us...<br>God purposed in His heart all the things that have happened and that will happen.. including the end times saga   |
| 10 | <b>In the DISPENSATION of the FULLNESS of the TIMES (when)<br/>He might GATHER TOGETHER in ONE all things in heaven and earth (what)<br/>IN HIM, In His Son... the Messiah (who/how)</b>   |
| 11 | We have an inheritance in Him and He has an inheritance in us...   |
| 12 | We were created for the PRAISE of His GLORY... that broken, rebellious, human beings who were separated from God as enemies could be so cleansed, so forgiven, so transformed, and so brought back... that they would voluntarily be lovers of God!  |
| 13 | We enter into this inheritance by trusting in Jesus.. after we hear the Word... then we are sealed with Holy Spirit after we believe   |
| 14 | The Holy Spirit is the guarantee of our inheritance in Him and the guarantee of His inheritance in US!   |

Paul uses the terminology of the mystery of God....

- It is not that God hides from us... it is that we can't handle the disclosure!
- It is God's intended purpose that He would reveal Himself to those who love Him!

In order to understand the END TIMES, we must understand the "times" of the LORD to begin with.

- God HID His plan of redemption in eternity past and over history
- He revealed PARTS of His plan at various strategic times in history
- We understand many of the GREAT mysteries of redemption that other generations of human beings did not... we are privileged with the MOST revelation about God and His purposes than any other generations of history

### *A XX-Week Study on the End-Times? (Ha, ha, ha...)*

- You can't study the end times in 8 or even 12 weeks adequately.. you would only get a high level overview
- The best that you CAN get is a HUNGER to go pursue this on your own!
- What you will not get is a complete and correct view of all that will happen or even all that is involved with the "end times"
- The Book of Revelation, line by line, is a 1-2 year study EASY
- The Book of Daniel, line by line, is a 1 year study EASY
- The Book of Isaiah, line by line, is a 2 year study EASY
- Joel/Amos/Micah/Haggai/Hosea/Esther/Zechariah are 3 month studies each
- Almost (if not) every New Testament book has prophetic insight into the end of the age and the events that will unfold at the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Jesus
- The themes RELATED to the end times: the Bride of Christ, the Song of Solomon, the Forerunner Ministry, the Tabernacle of David, the worldwide prayer movement, the power of the Holy Spirit—they are ALL 6 month - 1 year studies EASY...

### *What Should You Walk Away With by Pursuing a Study of the End Times?*

- The "big picture" issues: the leadership of Jesus in world and global redemption, the full restoration of Israel, the full restoration of the Church of Jesus, the Great Harvest, the Great Falling Away, the man of sin, the earthly Kingdom of Messiah, the GREAT day of the LORD, the TERRIBLE day of the LORD, the training of the Bride, the judging of sin in wrath, the rage of satan, and yes, the rapture
- Where to study and seek for revelation on YOUR OWN from the Scriptures concerning the GREATEST generation of human history
- A love for the Scriptures and studying the Bible for yourself
- A love for the Person who Scriptures point to: the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.. the Father, Son, and Spirit... the man Jesus of Nazareth

### *What is the Context for Really Understanding the End Times?*

- Those who love the Man Jesus, the Messiah
- Those who have given their life to God... surrendered to Him
- Those who read and/or study the Bible regularly
- Those who meditate upon the Scriptures (it's different than study or memorization)
- Those who live a lifestyle of devotional disciplines that includes fasting

### *A Little Bit on My End-Times Perspective:*

- My views of the end-times come primarily from dedicated study of the Bible on this subject PLUS prayer and fasting PLUS a life learning to love Jesus
- My passion for the *end times* stems from my passion for the Man Jesus the Messiah
- My fascination with the *end times* stems from my fascination with the Person of God—the God of the Bible—the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob/Israel
- I *try* to be well-read on many facets and many viewpoints of eschatology (study of the end times)... and on *other* Scriptural subjects (I'm not *just* about this...)
- Don't look to me to be absolutely right on everything...
- Don't look to me to map out the events that will occur in some exact sequence or order
- Don't look to me for perfection in doctrine (in terms of theological meaning of the Scripture concerning the end times)... no one has ever held *perfect* doctrine except the authors of Scripture and Jesus the Messiah... even the authors of Scripture were fallible apart from their *inspired* writings
- In other words, everything I think or believe about the end times may not be correct... so what... no other theologian's view or understanding of the end times is perfectly correct either
- Much of the mystery of the end times will not be fully revealed until the events unfold in front of our eyes... my concern is in the PREPARATION that is required leading up to the “end of the end of age”
- My teaching: some of what I say to you might be like an 8<sup>th</sup> grade math student listening to a lecture on differential equations:: it all depends on YOUR context with the Bible and your personal experience and relationship with Jesus the Messiah
- For those who read the Bible, know theology, and are believers: some or most of what I say may offend you, rub you, irk you, confuse you, disturb you, or scare you... all depending on your theological bent and background
- My perspective will most likely be a huge culture shock to you...
  - if you would not be a person who would identify yourself as a follower of Jesus, much of what I will say will be like listening to a foreign language: BUT, hang in there... this study is all about getting to know and understand the God of the Bible in a deeper way
  - if you are a follower of Jesus, more than likely, much of what I will say will be way off the charts in terms of your understanding of the end times—you may not even have a grid to process a lot of it—even as a believer or follower of Jesus
  - none of what I will say is contradictory to the Scriptures/Bible or their intent: however, much of what I say may be contradictory to certain interpretations, denominational beliefs, theological paradigms, and scholarly approaches to the Bible that you might have

### *How to Understand the End-Times*

**#1:** You must come to a DIVINE PERSON... one that is CONSUMED with passion for human beings and Who created us for His purposes and pleasure... we MUST be possessors of His heart, mind, will, and emotions to process the Scriptural message of the end times. Biblical revelation (unlike academic study) comes from ABOVE by the activity of the Holy Spirit working INSIDE our hearts and minds—truth is not discovered but only revealed in this context

**#2:** You must set your heart in position to receive revelation concerning the end times: this is done primarily in the context of *prayer and fasting*. You need more than just your INTELLECT to understand and receive revelation regarding the end times and the person of God... you need an escort by the Holy Spirit. He is the only one who can explain and reveal and uncover the mystery and details surrounding the most dramatic time period of human history—the period of history when the Son of God will be exalted to a position of rulership over the physical planet earth.

### *Recommended Readings Outside the Bible on the Topic*

- *Restoring the Vision of the End-Times Church*, Vernon L. Kuenzi, Preparing the Way Publishers, 2000, ISBN 1-929451-01-6
- *Israel, the Church, and the Last Days*, Dan Juster and Keith Intrater, Destiny Image Publishers, 1990, ISBN 1-56043-061-3
- *The Pre-Wrath Rapture of the Church*, Marvin J. Rosenthal, Thomas Nelson Publishers, ISBN: 0-8407-3160-4
- *After God's Own Heart*, Mike Bickle, Charisma House Publishers, 2004, ISBN 1-59185-230-7
- *E Quake*, Jack Hayford, Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1999, ISBN 0-7852-7472-3
- *Friends of the Bridegroom*, [www.fotb.com](http://www.fotb.com) :: Mike Bickle's study guides on Joel, the Bride of Christ, Song of Solomon, the Forerunner Ministry, Harp & Bowl Spiritual Warfare Syllabus—ALL excellent resources and related

### *Where Do I Fit in the Opinions of the “Scholars”?*

- I am *probably* in the < (less than) 5% view of the Body of Messiah on this topic
- I am what you would call a **Historical or Apostolic Pre-millennialist**
- Some would probably call me a “Pre-Wrath” Rapturist
- I am not A-Millennial, Post-Millennial, or Preterist
- I am not a Dispensationalist or Dispensational Pre-Millennialist (these are by FAR, the majority view in the Body of Christ among Evangelicals in America)
- If none of those words make sense to you... GREAT! Don’t worry about it and don’t sweat it. They just tend to confuse people anyway.
  
- Having said all that, I don’t want to give you the idea that there is nothing good or redeeming or useful about those theologies. I agree with some of the A-Millennial, Post-Millennial, Preterist, and Dispensationalist thought: each of these frameworks do have degrees of truth in them and I see value in the study of certain parts of their viewpoints
- I believe absolutely the LORD when He inspired Scripture spoke on several levels all at the same time... and without contradiction. Concerning particularly the Book of Revelation or the Book of Daniel, I believe He could have spoke easily about events that have already been fulfilled... in the 1<sup>st</sup> century... and also have spoken dispensationally about last 2000 years of church history... and still yet be talking about a yet FUTURE coming DAY of the LORD that will occur at the end of this age... and that all of these are indeed true in some regard
- There is no doubt that many have made the end times a theological study—but whatever you LEARN about the end times means nothing unless you love the Father, Son, and Spirit with all your heart, soul, and strength: when it all comes down to it, the goal is not theological knowledge from just an intellectual viewpoint
- The end times is a theological study, but not PRIMARILY

**Unless the study of the end times causes you to change the way you pray or the way you live your life or how you spend time or the way you steward your life, then you have probably not studied it correctly or you are studying it for the wrong reasons**

## *So What's the Big Deal About This Particular Study?*

There are 2 extremes on this topic in the Body of Christ

**SYMBOLIC interpretation (Preterist and A-millennial):**

“there is no end times”

**LITERAL interpretation (Pre-tribulational Pre-millennial):**

“there is an end times, but the (current) Church of Jesus is not in view” or “we won’t be here for it”

- Both of these extremes are held by *probably* 90% of the Body worldwide: either there is no end times or there is an end times but we (current believers in Jesus) have no role in it
- Both of these extremes see no purpose in true, practical study of the end times:
  - one group sees no relevance because the Scriptures have already been fulfilled... OR the rest are primarily to be taken symbolically and not literally
  - the other group sees the study as beneficial from viewpoint of theological academic pursuit and understanding the future-- but sees no present-day or practical relevance for believers living today
- I absolutely believe both of these views are a SEVERE ERROR
- I absolutely believe and affirm that many people who love God and serve Jesus from a pure heart and life of commitment to Him hold to these beliefs
- No one is going to miss heaven based on what they believe *theologically* or *intellectually* about the end times
- However, both His Majesty and the apostle Paul gave very sober warnings concerning the EVENTS of the end times... all with an eye to PREPARE the people of God so that they would not suffer loss, apostasy, or be overtaken by offense
- There are streams of thought concerning the end-times that I believe are absolutely essential for us to understand, embrace, and put our hearts in the way of divine revelation of... if we are to endure to the end successfully

Unfortunately, the word “end-times” is seen as a dangerous, irrelevant study by many believers and followers of Jesus...it is almost a poor choice of words as well, but it is at least a point of reference for most people who profess belief in Jesus

- Studying the end times *correctly* will not make you want to go buy a cabin or bomb shelter in Idaho—it will not make you want to stock up on food or hideout until it all passes by
- Studying the end times *correctly* will not make you want to withdraw from society, hold off marriage or children, or make you a weird believer in Jesus
- Studying the end times *correctly* will hopefully cause you to be more radical and abandoned in your heart and life to His Majesty... Jesus the King
- Studying the end times *correctly* will hopefully cause you to seek a deeper, more intimate relationship with Jesus NOW... before the pressures of the times boil

## What motivates me about this study?

- I am passionate about this not because I care about being right or wrong about doctrine... I really have no energy to *argue* with anyone about whether this view or that view is right or wrong... I don't care who wins the theological debate
- I didn't come to believe what I believe because someone's theological argument was stronger... and you probably won't either
- I am passionate about this because I read and understand the warnings of Jesus to His disciples regarding this time period to be directed to the current Body of believers in Jesus living in the generation that He returns.. this IS the Church
- I am passionate about this issue because I believe the MAJORITY view in the Church of America is leaving a large number of sincere, true disciples of Jesus completely UNPREPARED for events that will happen in our lifetime
- I am passionate about this message in understanding it and presenting it because I believe the AUTHOR of Scripture is passionate about making sure His people KNOW and UNDERSTAND this crucial time period of human history.. not just for theological study but for real-life events that we will see unfold and be participants in
- The **worst** thing to be is a "pan-millennialist", who is someone that says it will all "pan" out in the end like God wants it to: this ignores the clear Scriptural principle that God in His sovereignty has ordained that the affairs of planet earth would only be administrated through a partnership with His people on the earth...
- The question is not whether it will "pan" out, but whether it will pan out GOOD for you... for your family.. for your loved ones... for your city... Yes, it will pan out.. but will you suffer undue loss? Will you suffer shipwreck? Will you escape offense? Will you be victorious? Will you endure to end? Will you be a wise virgin? These are the critical questions...

## *The World is Being “Prepared” and “Groomed” for the End-Times*

**Far better and on a far greater scale than the Church of Jesus is being prepared for it...**

Hollywood has played a major role in the “programming” of the world... music and movies are two of the most powerful *programming* tools that operate on the human psyche—our mind and emotions

Why do I term them programming?

- Music is by far the MOST powerful programmer of the emotions of the human heart. If you want to get a MESSAGE across—put it into music.
- Jimmi Hendrix said at one time that with music he could by-pass the normal mental processes---he knew that with music you could preach WHATEVER you want to young people “gut to gut” ... bypassing the mind and the NORMAL rational processes or reasoning BEFORE we accept claims of truth
- MUSIC + VISUAL IMAGES are the MOST powerful ways that we can be influenced in our minds and emotions
- Sin does not look so sinful when it is mixed with a great story line, awesome music, and graphical images
- A generation of people have been influenced (worldwide even) by movies, books, and media which shout and scream messages
- God designed our brains/mind/intellect to have a dynamic relationship with our emotions:: how we think many times flows from how we feel. To change how we feel, we MUST change how we think first
- Music and moving images can change how we think because it bypasses our normal processes of reasoning... it communicates to our innermost parts

**In terms of the “end times”, many movies are targeted at this topic—some with different focuses such as temporal judgments or the anti-christ —in some cases accurately reflecting the Bible and in MOST cases not:**

- NBC / **Revelations** series (not even close, and still no cigar...)
- Fox/ **Millenium** series
- Armageddon
- Deep Impact
- End of Days
- The Stand
- The 7<sup>th</sup> Sign
- The Day After Tomorrow
- The Core
- Stigmata
- The Omen (I,II, and III)
- Apocalypse (I,II,III, and IV)
- Thief in the Night
- Left Behind (the movie)
- The Omega Code
- Many others in the Christian category:  
[http://www.christiancinema.com/catalog/default.php?cPath=22\\_29](http://www.christiancinema.com/catalog/default.php?cPath=22_29)

The following shows are great *programmers* for certain themes that will be VERY prevalent during the end-times (human potential, alien contact, the supernatural, etc.):

- The 4400 (not about aliens... but rather HUMAN ability)
- Battlestar Galactica (the current series plot line is right out of Genesis 6)
- The Dead Zone (Johnny's dead zone is just untapped human potential)
- X-Men (human evolution at its best?)
- Species (another evolution yarn)
- Harry Potter
- Independence Day
- Signs
- Contact (human evolution, alien intelligence)
- The Star Wars Series (has both good and bad overtones.. very New Age)
- Lord of the Rings Series (although, these are good programming in my mind)
- The History Channel, Sci-Fi channel, PBS, and Discovery Channel get notable mentions for their continued bombardment of the air waves with evolutionary theory and inuendo
  
- **Countless** number of series and movies over the last 30 years dealing with the supernatural, occult, and the relative weakness of "Jesus" and His servants in confronting the kingdom of darkness... Buffy the Vampire Slayer (Wicca, lesbianism), Constantine, the Exorcist, the Craft, John Edwards talking with "spirits" prime time, Ghost (one of the best portrayals of channeling and demon possession I've ever seen---all while you cry and have warm oozies), Profiler, Charmed (Wicca 101), Medium, Joan of Arcadia (though good story lines that tend to be Biblical), Touched by an Angel (again, not too bad, but is very mush-god in nature):: **these are just in ONE particular area**
- There are so many *OTHER programming* shows that have made us accustomed and comfortable with sex before marriage, promiscuity, adultery, perversion, homosexuality, violence, rape, murder, killing, war, vulgarity, lasciviousness, spirituality, yoga/TM, the New Age, and so on

As the big picture of the end-times emerges, these THEMES will suddenly make a lot more sense... they are THEMES that are very important to the kingdom of darkness.. as we will see ;-)

## Biblical Books Significant to End-Times Study

|                      |  |
|----------------------|--|
| <b>Daniel</b>        | <p><b><u>The HANDBOOK for the end-times generation</u></b></p> <p>Ch 1: Radical Abandonment / Voluntary Weakness</p> <p>Ch 3: Extreme Obedience / Our Response to Imposed or Forced Worship</p> <p>Ch 4/5: What Happens When God Is Mocked</p> <p>Ch 6: Extreme Obedience / Disobeying Man's Law</p> <p>Ch 9: Our Response to Prophecy</p> <p>Ch 10-12: Revealing the man of sin</p>   |
| <b>Psalms</b>        | <p>Psalms 2: the Son's 3-fold Bridal inheritance</p> <p>Psalms 16: God's theology of divine partnership</p> <p>Psalms 19: divine fascination as key to holy love and zeal</p> <p>Psalms 20: the call to prayer in the day of the Lord</p> <p>Psalms 27: the One Desire in the time of trouble</p> <p>Psalms 45: unveiling the beauty of the Bridegroom and His Bride</p> <p>Psalms 46-47: God our refuge/God our King</p> <p>Psalms 50: God's theology of divine partnership</p> <p>Psalms 102: Israel will be restored/Zion will be favored</p> <p>Psalms 103-107: the greatness and majesty of God</p> <p>Psalms 110: voluntary lovers/fullness of power in the day of the Lord</p> <p>Psalms 133-136: unity/commanded blessing/restored praise</p> <p>Psalms 149: the full restoration of the Tabernacle of David</p> |
| <b>Ezra/Nehemiah</b> | Rebuilding the (walls of the city/soul) around the (tabernacle/spirit)   |
| <b>Zechariah</b>     | <p>Companion to the book of Revelation</p> <p>Revelation of the Branch / Restoring the House of Prayer</p> <p>Deliverance for Israel in the time of calamity</p>   |
| <b>Haggai</b>        | Call to priority in building the house of prayer   |
| <b>Joel</b>          | Responding correctly in the Day of the Lord  |
| <b>Micah</b>         | Establishing the mountain of the Lord's house  |
| <b>Malachi</b>       | The forerunner message and ministry  |
| <b>Zephaniah</b>     | The Day of the Lord and its impact   |
| <b>Ezekiel</b>       | <p>Revelation of God's beauty</p> <p>The future glory / restoration</p>  |
| <b>Amos</b>          | Restoration of the house of prayer/tabernacle of David   |
| <b>Jeremiah</b>      | The forsaking and return of Israel to God: God loves His people and will restore them as part of the end times period  |
| <b>Esther</b>        | <p>Bridal training / ruling in authority through prepared beauty</p> <p>A queen with Jewish roots married to a Gentile ruler/king</p>  |
| <b>Ruth</b>          | <p>Bridal training in servanthood</p> <p>Gentile adopted/married by a Jewish man</p>   |
| <b>Hosea</b>         | Bridal call to Israel / Pictures of 1 <sup>st</sup> and 2 <sup>nd</sup> comings  |
| <b>Exodus</b>        | <p>Prototype of DELIVERANCE of people from EVIL/SIN/BONDAGE</p> <p>Moses is the instrument of deliverance and JUDGMENT</p>   |
| <b>Acts</b>          | Church in full apostolic power in signs and wonders  |

## *Themes Related to the End Times*

- ◆ There is a transition in the administration of the kingdom of God on earth.
- ◆ Certain themes are stated OVER and OVER again... for our benefit and understanding.
- ◆ These themes are seen in almost EVERY single prophetic reference to the end of the age.

### **A Tale of Two Cities:**

It was the best of times, it was the worst of times  
it was the age of wisdom, it was the age of foolishness  
it was the epoch of belief, it was the epoch of incredulity  
**it was the season of Light, it was the season of Darkness**  
it was the spring of hope, it was the winter of despair  
We had everything before us, we had nothing before us,  
We were all going direct to Heaven, we were all going direct the other way—

It was the year of Our Lord....

"I see Barsad, and Cly, Defarge, The Vengeance, the Juryman, the Judge, long ranks of the new oppressors who have risen on the destruction of the old, perishing by this retributive instrument, before it shall cease out of its present use. I see a beautiful city and a brilliant people rising from this abyss, and, in their struggles to be truly free, in their triumphs and defeats, through long years to come, I see the evil of this time and of the previous time of which this is the natural birth, gradually making expiation for itself and wearing out.

"I see the lives for which I lay down my life, peaceful, useful, prosperous and happy, in that England which I shall see no more. I see Her with a child upon her bosom, who bears my name. I see her father, aged and bent, but otherwise restored, and faithful to all men in his healing office, and at peace. I see the good old man, so long their friend, in ten years' time enriching them with all he has, and passing tranquilly to his reward.

"I see that I hold a sanctuary in their hearts, and in the hearts of their descendants, generations hence. I see her, an old woman, weeping for me on the anniversary of this day. I see her and her husband, their course done, lying side by side in their last earthly bed, and I know that each was not more honoured and held sacred in the other's soul, than I was in the souls of both.

"I see that child who lay upon her bosom and who bore my name, a man winning his way up in that path of life which once was mine. I see him winning it so well, that my name is made illustrious there by the light of his. I see the blots I threw upon it, faded away. I see him, fore-most of just judges and honoured men, bringing a boy of my name, with a forehead that I know and golden hair, to this place--then fair to look upon, with not a trace of this day's disfigurement --and I hear him tell the child my story, with a tender and a faltering voice.

"It is a far, far better thing that I do, than I have ever done; it is a far, far better rest that I go to than I have ever known."

The end times is characterized by two extreme dimensions of almost everything you can think of. It is characterized most by these two elements:

GREAT WICKEDNESS  
GREAT SIN  
GREAT EVIL  
GREAT HATRED of GOD  
GREAT DARKNESS

GREAT GLORY  
GREAT RIGHTEOUSNESS  
GREAT GOODNESS  
GREAT LOVE for GOD  
GREAT LIGHT

It is the RISE of ONE CITY: ZION

It is the FALL or JUDGEMENT of ANOTHER CITY: BABYLON

**Theme #1: The Bridal Paradigm/The Bride of Christ**

**Theme #2: The Forerunner Ministry**

**Theme #3: The Restoration of Israel**

**Theme #4: The Restoration of the Tabernacle of David**

## Why the Bridal Paradigm is Crucial to the End Times Generation

### The study of the end-times is primarily the study of a PERSON!

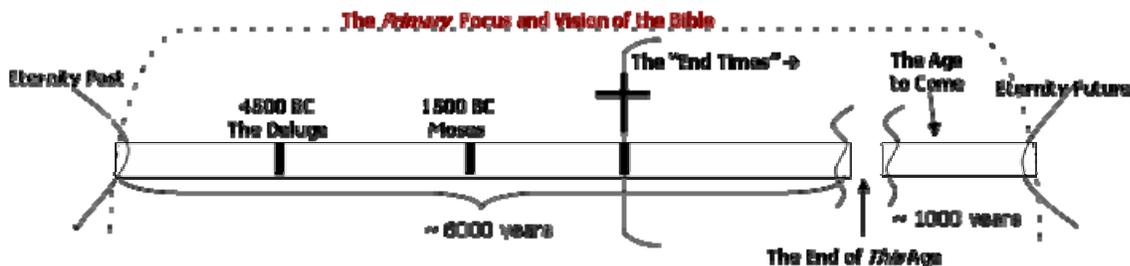
The "end times", or rather the end of natural human history and the beginning of *super*-natural human history (the 1000 year reign of the Messiah—literally the RETURN of the King), is ALL about the personal leadership of the Man Christ Jesus over the natural order and affairs of men.

The study of the end-times and the plan of God for the fulfillment of the age is more about the person of Jesus than it is about the timing of events surrounding His coming. It is in the coming of this PERSON that we understand and see the unveiling and progressive revelation of WHO we are as His partner.

It is the revelation of the Bride... our premiere appointment and destiny in human history.. the hour of our finest, greatest, and highest call to effect the course of human history under the leadership of the Holy Spirit... this is HIGHEST pursuit of understanding when looking at the end times.

It is the call for why the Church is here "for such a time as this"... this is the heart of the end times saga. It is a saga... it is dreadfully terrible and gloriously wonderful... it is a time of great judgment and a time of great outpouring... it is a time of great intimacy and love for the Lord and also a time of great falling away and apostasy from the Lord.

The end times saga is the "transitional" story that bridges 6000 years of human history with the last and final Sabbath day of rest—the next 1000 years—the millennial reign of Jesus—which will be a drastically and outrageously different period of human existence on the planet earth. It is the hope of the prophets... ISRAEL has a key and centerpiece role to play which surrounds the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming and return of Jesus.



The CHURCH: the Body of Messiah (which is a reference to the husband and wife) has one of the greatest roles to play during this transitional period.

There are two primary theologies which would currently alter (and negatively influence) the way that one reads and interprets the Book of Revelation or the nearly 100 chapters of the Bible that are dedicated and devoted to the people of God living in the generation the Lord returns:

- 1) **Amillennialism:** a growing belief espoused by many ultra conservatives (Hank Hannegraff is a preterist of high order) that believes the events of Revelation have already taken place and that the message is purely symbolic and not to be interpreted literally.
- 2) **Pre-tribulational Pre-millennialism:** a literal meaning and understanding of the generation the Lord returns and a literal 1000 year reign of Jesus—who returns before the 1000 years—but with one primary qualifier concerning the last 7 years of *this* age: the Church is not present and will be raptured before any of the events described in the Book of Revelation or that is mentioned in the nearly 100 chapters of the Old and New Testament where clear, consistent, and continuous warnings, signs, and indicators are given to those who the Scriptures have been written for: *the people of God*

Here is the thesis for the massive amount of information that God has chosen to put into the Logos concerning the generation that will see the return of the LORD:

- ◆ God would not have gone to all the trouble of telling us about this time period UNLESS His people were to play a key role in the outcome of those events.
- ◆ The primary role for training in terms of a Bridal companion to the Son of God is INTIMATE PARTNERSHIP.
- ◆ The judgment of sin and the world system against God, the reaping of the harvest, and the training of the largest Bridal company ever will not be done in isolation from the Church—the Bridal partner of the Lord Jesus.

A general definition of the Bride:

**All of the redeemed (in covenant with God) from human history that are presented to Jesus on the day of His wedding!**

They are both Jews and Gentiles (including all of the Patriarchs and people of covenant written about in the Logos) who have by faith and covenant received as Lord and given themselves to His Majesty, the King: Jesus.

- ◆ For those living BEFORE the cross or the Law, God established covenant by sacrifice, all pointing FORWARD to the sacrifice of Jesus
- ◆ For those living BEFORE the cross, their faith by sacrifice and obedience to the Law pointed FORWARD to redemption.
- ◆ For those living AFTER the cross, our faith and obedience to the Spirit and the Word points BACKWARD to redemption.

**The BOOK of REVELATION is the PREMIERE revelation of this: the GREATEST and CULMINATING event of human history: the MARRIAGE of the LAMB—the MARRIAGE SUPPER of the LAMB**

Revelation 19:6-9

- 6 And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude, as the sound of many waters and as the sound of mighty thunderings, saying, "Alleluia! For the Lord God Omnipotent reigns!
- 7 Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for **the marriage of the Lamb has come**, and **His wife** has made herself ready."
- 8 And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints. *[our righteousness is GRANTED... but involves our ACTS]*
- 9 Then he said to me, "Write: 'Blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb!' " And he said to me, "These are the true sayings of God."

**God gave Him...He sent and signified.. by His angel to His servant John (Revelation 1:2)**

There is a divine ORDER regarding this REVELATION  
 God the Father has ownership of the beauty and majesty of His Son  
 He is ZEALOUS and PASSIONATE about His Son  
 He is CONSUMED with LOVE and DESIRE for His Son  
 He is the Manager of this revelation...He is the one who has "revelation" authority over it

**The end times saga is ALL about Father God showing the ZEAL He has for His Son!**

**Song of Songs 1:1**

"Let Him kiss me with the kisses of His mouth..."

the MOUTH = the WORD of God, that which comes from His mouth... His words  
 KISSES = the emotional heart of God toward US, the BRIDAL revelation in the Word of God

We are to LIVE by the Words of God:

Luke 4:4

- 4 But Jesus answered him, saying, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.'

Another way to say it:

*for the Holy Spirit to tenderize our heart, so that we feel the emotions of God, love the things that God loves, speak as God would speak, and see what God sees from the unfolding of His written (LOGOS) and divinely spoken (RHEMA) words to our heart...*

Other ways to characterize "the kisses of His Mouth": to have a burning heart, a heart flowing like a river, to have living water flow from our innermost being, to have might in the inner man, to have the implanted Word, to have the Word of Messiah abiding in our hearts, to have the Word living and active in our hearts, to have the Word dwelling richly, to be renewed and transformed in mind, to have our righteousness shine forth brightly, to have our salvation burn like a lamp, to be transformed into His image by the activity of beholding and becoming through the Word, to have God shine light upon our hearts, to have God illuminate our understanding and heart with His emotions, to have the SEAL of LOVE put on our hearts, to have the LOVE of Jesus in our hearts:

Luke 24:32

32 And they said to one another, "Did not **our heart burn within us** while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?"

John 7:38-39

38 He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, **out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.**"  
39 But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

Colossians 3:16

16 **Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly** in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Ephesians 3:14-20

14 For this reason I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,  
15 from whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,  
16 that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, **to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man,**  
17 **that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith;** that you, being rooted and grounded in love,  
18 may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height—  
19 to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be filled with all the fullness of God.

Isaiah 62:1

1 For Zion's sake I will not hold My peace, And for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, Until **her righteousness goes forth as brightness,** And **her salvation as a lamp that burns.**

James 1:21

21 Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and **receive with meekness the implanted word,** which is able to save your souls.

Romans 12:2

2 And do not be conformed to this world, but be **transformed by the renewing of your mind,** that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

2 Corinthians 3:18

18 But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being **transformed into the same image from glory to glory,** just as by the Spirit of the Lord.

Song of Songs 8:6-7

6 Set me as a seal upon your heart, As a seal upon your arm; For love is as strong as death, Jealousy as cruel as the grave; Its flames are flames of fire, A most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, Nor can the floods drown it. If a man would give for love All the wealth of his house, It would be utterly despised.

Who is being asked for permission to "let Him" (Song of Song 1:1)?

- ◆ The "Him" is the Son...
- ◆ "Father", You let Him kiss me with....

John 17:26

26 And I have declared to them **Your name**, and **will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them.**"

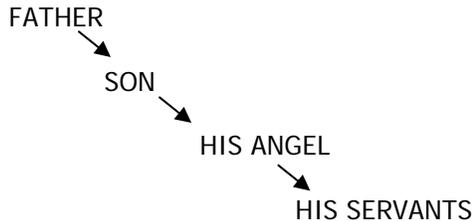
Jesus HAS and WILL DECLARE the Name of His Father to us....why?

- ◆ So that the LOVE the Father has for His Son would be IN US...
- ◆ If that LOVE is in us, then the SON will be in US....

**This is the greatest prayer that can be prayed on a personal level!**

- ◆ Father, put the love that you have for your Son IN ME!
- ◆ Let me love Him, the way that you LOVE Him!

## It takes God to love God It takes God to reveal God



4591 **semaino** (say-mah'-ee-no); from sema (a mark; of uncertain derivation); to indicate: KJV - signify.

Luke 21:11

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great **signs** shall there be from heaven.

Luke 21:25

25 And there shall be **signs** in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

Hebrews 2:4

4 God also **bearing them witness**, both with **signs** and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

649 **apostello** (ap-os-tel'-lo); from NT:575 and NT:4724; set apart, i.e. (by implication) to send out (properly, on a mission) literally or figuratively: KJV - put in, send (away, forth, out), set [at liberty].

**There will be ANGELIC visitations and revelations of God in the days ahead  
Increased angelic understanding will be given to the CHURCH**

**We will KNOW what to do.. and NOT be afraid**

**It requires angelic revelation and an escort by the Holy Spirit to fully see the Bride...**

Revelation 21:9-11

9 Then **one of the seven angels** who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "**Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife.**"

10 And he carried me away **in the Spirit** to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, [this holy Jerusalem comes DOWN from heaven

FROM God... it is not the same as the seat of human government which will be located in Jerusalem during the Millennial rest]  
11 having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.

**The Father must GIVE us the Spirit of wisdom/revelation to KNOW Him... we must be given ENLIGHTENMENT from the Holy Spirit to SEE certain things: one of those areas of knowledge is that WE are the glorious INHERITANCE of Messiah Jesus**

Ephesians 1:17-18

17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you **the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,**  
18 **the eyes of your understanding being enlightened;** that you may know what is the hope of His calling, **what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,**

Psalms 2:8

8 Ask of Me, and I will give You **The nations for Your inheritance,** And the ends of the earth for Your **possession.**

Matthew 21:33-40

33 Hear another parable: There was a certain landowner who planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it, dug a winepress in it and built a tower. And he leased it to vinedressers and went into a far country.  
34 Now when vintage-time drew near, he sent his servants to the vinedressers, that they might receive its fruit.  
35 And the vinedressers took his servants, beat one, killed one, and stoned another.  
36 Again he sent other servants, more than the first, and they did likewise to them.  
37 Then last of all he sent his son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.'  
38 "But when the vinedressers saw the son, they said among themselves, '**This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.**'  
39 "So they took him and cast him out of the vineyard and killed him.

The SON of the vineyard owner is the HEIR to the INHERITANCE  
Jesus has an INHERITANCE... and God the Father has placed a GREAT GLORY of RICHES IN the inheritance  
The INHERITANCE is a BRIDAL partner...

Matthew 22:1-3

22:1 And Jesus answered and spoke to them again by parables and said: 2 "The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son, 3 and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; and they were not willing to come.

**THIS is the revelation that the Holy Spirit MUST open our eyes to SEE**

**NOTE:** many students of the Word of God do not understand this point... And in fact many would object to the idea that we somehow cannot understand the Bible without the outside influence of God's Spirit upon our heart. Many would object to this notion and qualify this in the same category as the "burning heart" experience sought after by cults such as the Mormons. The difference, however, is that this experience is not the validation of truth (i.e., should we believe the Bible is the Word of God?) In this case, God has orchestrated a large amount of empirical evidence that can be analyzed intellectually and logically to establish that the Bible is His Word and that other "books" are not authoritative as Scripture. This type of study is indeed empirical... and is plain for anyone to see who takes the time and energy to do so. There is GREAT weight of proof that points to the divine inspiration and infallibility of the Scriptures (the Bible). However, there are indeed revelations about God from the Scripture that can ONLY be obtained from the Author... He must help us to understand and feel His heart in the words of Scripture. We need to obey either way... but obedience born out of feeling the heart of God is much EASIER than obedience born out of fear of punishment....

Study is not just about attaining information and theological truth. Study is not just to amass information. Trying to encounter God's truth (the written Word) without trying to encounter God Himself (the living Word) will leave your heart cold and actually unresponsive to God! The Pharisees in Jesus' day were the most orthodox and "Biblical" sect in Jewish society (with the exception possibly of the Essenes) – they were probably the closest to the evangelical church of today in *many ways*... at least in terms of Biblical understanding and belief. BUT: Jesus said that they sought after truth for the wrong reasons. They were seeking to find truth but were not seeking to find a person! They believed that God only spoke by the written words.. that He did not "speak" to a person otherwise.

John 5:37-47

- 37 And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form.
- 38 But you do not have His word abiding in you, because whom He sent, Him you do not believe.
- 39 You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me.
- 40 But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life.
- 41 I do not receive honor from men.
- 42 But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you.
- 43 I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me; if another comes in his own name, him you will receive.
- 44 How can you believe, who receive honor from one another, and do not seek the honor that comes from the only God?
- 45 Do not think that I shall accuse you to the Father; there is one who accuses you--Moses, in whom you trust.
- 46 For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me.
- 47 But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?"

The problem is that the Pharisees were students of the Bible.. they studied the Scripture...

BUT, and a big BUT, they did not believe that God spoke outside of the Scriptures concerning the Scriptures!

They did not "hear His voice"

They did not "see His form"

They did not "have God's Word abiding in them"

They did not "have the love of God in them"

In other words, they did not have the living reality of the word "abiding" in them.. they did not have the heart of God that accompanied His Word! **It is so easy** to have the intellectual and theological meaning of the Word without having the heart of God! In fact, it is the common way!

Therefore... they did not and could not believe the ONE that the Father sent: Jesus...

To have the Word dwelling in our hearts richly does not ONLY or NECESSARILLY just mean to memorize the Word (though that is a key aspect of it). We want to have our hearts marinated in the emotions and heart of God so that our hearts and mind will be influenced! This is the promise and glory of the new covenant..

Jeremiah 31:33

- 33 But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the LORD: I will put My **law in their minds** (*this only 1 ASPECT*), and **write it on their hearts** (*this is the other ASPECT-to have the emotions of God, to feel His love and love Him in return*); and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.

The scriptures do not have eternal life in them... the Scriptures point us to Jesus, the Messiah, who has eternal life in Him! The Scriptures, of which the end times story and saga is a part, is still the story of a person... one man... that will unite heaven and earth. This man is of course the God-Man... He is unique... He is absolutely a divine marvel! He is the carpenter from Nazareth... who had flesh and blood.. who bled.. who's body was pierced...who died for sins and sin.. who rose from the dead... and who ascended into heaven. This is the ONE that we love and adore... this is the ONE who is the object of our study of the Word of God!

**This is the ONE we call the "desire of the nations"... He stand alone in human history!**

If we will come to Jesus, as we approach the Word, and as we approach the study of the end times, we will have ZOE... spiritual life! If we do not, the intellectual pursuit of the Word will actually wind up hardening our hearts toward God... even to the point that we would wind up fighting against the Spirit of God and His activities at the end of the age. This is a very real danger and reality... Jesus spoke of it as offense at the end of the age:

-----

Revelation 21 is at the END of the millennial reign of King Jesus ON the earth. The Bride is depicted as the NEW JERUSALEM that descends OUT of HEAVEN and FROM God. **However, the BRIDE that is married on the Wedding Day are distinctly those that have been REDEEMED FROM the EARTH.** Betrothal in Hebrew is known as erusin or kiddushin. Betrothal legally binds the bride and the groom together in a marriage contract, except they do not physically live together.

Revelation 14:14-16

- 14 Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud sat One like the Son of Man, **having on His head a golden crown**, and in His hand a sharp sickle (*a reaping tool...only used in the context of a harvest*).
- 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, "Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come for You to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe."
- 16 So He who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

**Did King Jesus speak of this event? YES!**

Matthew 9:36-38

- 36 But when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion for them, because they were weary and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd.
- 37 Then He said to His disciples, "The harvest truly is plentiful, but the laborers are few.
- 38 Therefore pray the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest."

Why do we need to be impacted by the emotions of God upon our heart?

Jesus SAW the multitudes

Jesus THEN was MOVED with COMPASSION for them

If we would evangelize and reach the lost, we must FIRST see them

Then, we must SECONDLY be MOVED with COMPASSION for them

Seeing them is the easy part... it's easy to see sin and sinners in the world!

It's easy to see moral decadence and decline..that's the easy part!

What motivates evangelism? When we are MOVED with COMPASSION by what we see!

Matthew 13:36-43

- 36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, "Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field."
- 37 He answered and said to them: "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man.
- 38 The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one.
- 39 The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels.
- 40 Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age.
- 41 The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness,
- 42 and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
- 43 Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

For the time has come to reap! This was the declaration of the angel in Revelation 14:15

-- the harvest of the earth will be RIPE and FULL

-- the harvest will be MATURE

-- the harvest IS at the END of the AGE:: this means that the largest number of people to say "YES" to Jesus is yet to come... it will be a global harvest of dynamic proportions with signs and wonders

The end of the age:

Tares gathered and burned in the fire...YIKES!

The Son of Man sends out angels...

They gather OUT of His (spiritual? OR physical? OR both?) kingdom all things that offend

All who practice lawlessness will be gathered OUT

Those gathered OUT will be CAST into the furnace of fire...

Is the "fire" and "burning in the fire" talking about eternal hell or talking about the great consummation of the wrath of God upon the earth in "fire"? Not sure.... See Revelation 14:18 It is the angel with the "power over fire" and the terminology of "harvest" that are both used... the context is the FINAL and GREAT outpouring of WRATH over the earth.

### Note the crown on His head (Rev 14:14):

Song of Songs 3:11

11 Go forth, O daughters of Zion, and **see King Solomon with the crown with which his mother crowned him on the day of his wedding**, the day of the gladness of his heart. THE BELOVED

### When is the DAY of His WEDDING? When is the WEDDING SUPPER?

- ◆ AFTER the HARVEST of the RIGHTEOUS
- ◆ COINCIDENTIAL with the HARVEST of the WICKED for WRATH
- ◆ The BRIDE is referred to AFTER as the LAMB's WIFE
- ◆ AFTER the WIFE has MADE HERSELF READY
- ◆ AFTER the WRATH of God is COMPLETE
- ◆ BEFORE the SUPPER of the GREAT GOD! [when the fullness of judgment has been reaped]

Revelation 14:17-20

- 17 Then another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle (*uh oh... another harvest is coming!*).
- 18 And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire, and he cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, "Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe."
- 19 So the angel thrust his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.
- 20 And the winepress was trampled outside the city, and blood came out of the winepress, up to the horses' bridles, for one thousand six hundred furlongs.

### The REAPED body of lovesick worshippers—who did not take the mark or worship the beast—but remained faithful to the end, APPEARS in HEAVEN for the FIRST TIME—at LEAST with RESURRECTED BODIES

Revelation 15:2

And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the beast, over his image and over his mark and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God.

**The friends of the Bridegroom are also part of the Bride...** and the virgins of the wedding party are part of the Bride as well. John the Baptist was a friend of the Bridegroom because he called OTHERS to hear the voice of the Bridegroom and experience the same joy that he had in doing so. Jesus called His disciples the FRIENDS of the Bridegroom... it is a SPIRITUAL IDENTITY. It is those among the Bride (the Virgins) who live in a BRIDAL identity... NOW!... before the consummation of the wedding. We are LEGALLY betrothed and considered VIRGINS through REDEMPTION ... NOW! Whether we LIVE in the spirit and the identity of the BRIDE is a completely and totally different story....

Matthew 9:15

15 And Jesus said to them, "Can the friends of the bridegroom mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast.

John 3:28-36

29 He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. Therefore this joy of mine is fulfilled.  
 30 He must increase, but I must decrease.  
 31 He who comes from above is above all; he who is of the earth is earthly and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all.  
 32 And what He has seen and heard, that He testifies; and no one receives His testimony.  
 33 He who has received His testimony has certified that God is true.  
 34 For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God does not give the Spirit by measure.  
 35 The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand.  
 36 He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him."

**Before the end of this age is completed, the #1 identity of the people of God will be that of a Bride to a Bridegroom:**

Revelation 22:17

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" And let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely.

Matthew 25:6-7

6 And at midnight [*the end of this age*] a cry was heard: 'Behold, the bridegroom [*Jesus is seen distinctly as the Bridegroom King...*] is coming; go out to meet him!'  
 7 Then all those virgins [*the redeemed*] arose and trimmed their lamps [*speaks of ministries*].

The time of the return of the bridegroom was usually at midnight. When the bridegroom did come, he came with a shout (Matthew 25:6) and with the blowing of a shofar (trumpet) (1 Thessalonians 4:16-17; Revelation 4:1). The marriage between the bride and the groom will take place under the chupah or wedding canopy. Since Heaven is a type of chupah, we can see that when Yeshua gives a shout for His bride, accompanied by the blowing of a shofar (trumpet), the marriage between Yeshua and His bride will take place in Heaven. The marriage ceremony will have a sacred procession. For this reason, the bridegroom (Yeshua) will be led to the chupah first. When the bridegroom approaches the chupah, the cantor chants, "Blessed is he who comes." "Blessed is he who comes" is an idiomatic expression meaning "welcome." Yeshua said that He would not return for His bride until these words were said (Matthew 23:39). The groom is greeted like a king under the chupah. During this time Yeshua, the bridegroom, will be crowned King under the chupah, which is Heaven.

At the WEDDING SUPPER, God will take us to be His: NOW IN HIS FULL PRESENCE, NOW WE WILL LIVE WITH HIM... as MAN and WIFE. The Vows of the Passover Celebration will be spoken.... The Vows of Covenant Marriage will be spoken again... DO YOU TAKE THIS MAN? DO YOU TAKE THIS CORPORATE WO-MAN?

Exodus 6:6-8

- 6 Therefore say to the children of Israel: 'I am the LORD; I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, I will rescue you from their bondage, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and with great judgments.
- 7 I will take you as My people, and I will be your God. Then you shall know that I am the LORD your God who brings you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.
- 8 And I will bring you into the land which I swore to give to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and I will give it to you as a heritage: I am the LORD.' "

Hosea 2:19-20

- 19 I will betroth you to Me forever; Yes, I will betroth you to Me. In righteousness and justice, In lovingkindness and mercy;
- 20 I will betroth you to Me in faithfulness, And you shall know the LORD.

**[Wasn't this spoken to Israel? YES]**

**[Does this apply to the "church" or "ecclesia" or Body of Messiah? YES]**

**[Does the application of the one and the application to the other negate or cancel one of the two? NO]**

There are/will be Jews and physical descendents of Israel that are part of the Bride.. and thus part of the Church and His Body: at the trumpet call for the wedding, WE ALL will be UNITED with Him and GIVEN His image and likeness in a glorified body. This is in one sense the mystery of the **One New Man!** However, I do not believe that in becoming One New Man that we *all* become Jewish or *all* become non-Jewish in practice or lifestyle... no!

BUT: the promise of Israel to be the REDEEMED and CHERISHED Bride of Messiah will STILL be fulfilled... the difference is that we are talking about a NATIONAL body of physical people who 1) were not raptured/part of the Bridal party, 2) survived the ENTIRE saga of the last days [2/3 will not survive and be cut off], and 3) repent and are present to rule as a nation of priest and kings with the Messiah on the earth physically

**Are there 2 brides then?** Yes and no...

- ISRAEL will be reunited and return to HER original HUSBAND...
- the HUSBAND will have a SPIRITUAL BRIDE (composed of Jews and Gentiles from ALL of HISTORY with redeemed glorified bodies)
- the HUSBAND will have a PHYSICAL BRIDE (composed of the remnant of ISRAEL.. all of ISRAEL that is left will be SAVED and WHOLLY given to the Messiah)

Malachi 3:17

- 17 They shall be Mine," says the LORD of hosts, On the day that I make them My jewels. And I will spare them. As a man spares his own son who serves him.

**What about Israel as the Bride? Aren't they the original betrothed?**

**What about the Church as the Bride? Have we replaced the originally betrothed?**

**Is it either / or?**

**Is it both / and?**

This is a VERY KEY and HARD QUESTION—one related to the restoration of the Tabernacle (tent or family) of David

It's answer is ROOTED in the division of the EARTH into a SPIRITUAL HIERARCHY and a NATURAL HIERARCHY There has ALWAYS been the NATURAL and the SPIRITUAL....

1) ISRAEL has in almost EVERY CONTEXT of Scripture been seen as the focal point of the **NATURAL/PHYSICAL** manifestation of the Kingdom of God (**the Kingdoms of HUMANITY in natural affairs**)

2) The CHURCH (Gentiles from all nations AND believing Jews) has in almost EVERY CONTEXT of Scripture been seen as the **SPIRITUAL** manifestation of the Kingdom (**the Kingdom within YOU**)

This is where (in my opinion) the POST-MILLENNIALISTS have missed it:

- They have seen the promises of God's Kingdom RULE in the PHYSICAL realm and have understood (wrongly) that it will be the CHURCH or the BODY or the BRIDE of Jesus that will assume this role under the authority of Jesus.
- They have assumed that the CHURCH will TRANSFORM the world under the rulership and authority of Jesus by our actions in the realm of NATURAL or PHYSICAL positions of government.
- They have MISSED that we have been called to OCCUPY and WAR in the SPIRITUAL realm of government... (see Ephesians 3:8-13)

**The brief ANSWER:** there does not have to be (an apparent) conflict between the fact that Israel has covenant promises of God still yet to be fulfilled-> HER ROLE in the MILLENNIAL kingdom is utterly essential and KEY to the plan of God during the next age of human history

1 Thessalonians 4:16-18

- 16 For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first.
- 17 Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.
- 18 Therefore comfort one another with these words.

1 Corinthians 15:50-52

- 50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption.
- 51 Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed—
- 52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

This is the SNATCHING AWAY! This is the Bridegroom coming to get the Bride... in the twinkling of an eye.

The Lord Jesus will descend from HEAVEN.

The Lord Jesus will be IN THE AIR.

The Lord Jesus will APPEAR

**There are two groups mentioned:**

- 1) The dead in Messiah**
- 2) Those who are alive and remain**

When is it?

At the LAST TRUMPET

What will occur?

The snatching away  
Meeting the Lord in the air  
Being with Him always  
The great mystery of the RESURRECTED BODY will be now understood...  
It is all about CORRUPTION putting on the INCORRUPTIBLE  
It is about MORTALITY being clothed with IMMORTALITY

Who are the **dead in Messiah?**

I believe they are ALL the redeemed of human history...  
They include Adam, Eve, Seth, Noah, Abraham, Moses, etc...  
All the prophets and the patriarchs  
All the people of the earth that believed in God and were counted righteous before Him

Whether before the cross OR after the cross....

Salvation was still based on covenant faith and trust in God

Before the cross, salvation pointed FORWARD to Jesus through symbols, types, shadows

After the cross, salvation points BACKWARD to Jesus who is clearly seen in His redemptive role

**Look at Hebrews 11: the Hall of FAITH includes ALL the Old Testament figures!**

They died looking for the city whose maker and builder was God...

The company that Jesus led to heaven with Him.... They were the SPIRITS of just men MADE PERFECT

Made perfect by the blood of Jesus... (Hebrew 22:23/10:14)

Hebrews 11:39-40

39 And all these, having obtained a good testimony through faith, did not receive the promise,

40 God having provided something better for us, **that they should not be made perfect apart from us.**

Hebrews 10:14

14 For by one offering He has **perfected forever those who are being sanctified.**

Psalms 68:17-18

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, Even thousands of thousands; The Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the Holy Place.

18 You have ascended on high, You have led captivity captive; You have received gifts among men, Even from the rebellious, That the LORD God might dwell there.

Ephesians 4:7-10

7 But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift.

8 Therefore He says: "When He ascended on high, He led captivity captive, And gave gifts to men."

9 (Now this, "He ascended"--what does it mean but that He also first descended into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He who descended is also the One who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.)

2 Corinthians 5:1-11

1 For we know that if our earthly house, this tent, is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, **earnestly desiring to be clothed with our habitation which is from heaven,**

3 if indeed, having been clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we who are **in this tent** (our current body) groan, being burdened, not because we want to be unclothed, but **further clothed** (to have a radically different body), that mortality may be swallowed up by life.

5 Now He who has prepared us for this very thing is God, who also has given us the Spirit as a guarantee.

6 So we are always confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord.

7 For we walk by faith, not by sight.

8 We are confident, yes, **well pleased rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord.**

9 Therefore we make it our aim, whether present or absent, to be well pleasing to Him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive the things done in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.

11 Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are well known to God, and I also trust are well known in your consciences.

I do not believe the dead in Christ are just those who died from the year 30 AD on....

SO:

Those alive in Messiah: without any dispute from most doctrines, this is a distinct reference to saved disciples of the Lord Jesus..

The dead in Messiah: I believe is ALL believers from human history—before and after Israel.

Those who died BEFORE the resurrection and ascension: were in paradise, which Jesus emptied and took captive with Him to heaven (Psalms 68:18/Ephesians 4:8-10)

Those who died AFTER: they (their spirits) were immediately in the PRESENCE of the LORD in HEAVEN

John saw "souls" several times in his visions...

UNTIL the great snatching AWAY there is only 1 MAN who is in a glorified Human Body: Jesus!

He is the FIRSTBORN among many brethren...

AFTER the snatching away: BILLION(s?) will have a resurrected body like unto His!

1 John 3:2-3

2 Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, **but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.**

3 And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself, just as He is pure.

**When HE is REVEALED.... When Jesus APPEARS in the SKY...When ALL WILL SEE HIM**

Revelation 1:7

7 Behold, **He is coming with clouds**, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.

**When He comes in the CLOUDS... when He comes in the SKY... when HE APPEARS... EVERY EYE WILL SEE HIM... ISRAEL {they who pierced Him}... will ESPECIALLY SEE HIM...**

**Trumpets-> Warning! (all will see...the PIERCED ONE)**

**Days of Awe-> Great and fierce wrath (all the tribes of the earth will mourn)**

**Day of Atonment-> National repentance (ALL ISRAEL will be SAVED)**

**Tabernacles-> Rest and an open heaven (a spiritual canopy and a physical kingdom)**

**What distinguishes the Bride on the day of the Wedding?**

- ◆ It is the INHERITANCE of the HARVEST of the EARTH (from Revelation 14)
- ◆ It is the spirits of just men made perfect who have been REUNITED with their bodies
- ◆ The members of the corporate BRIDE will ALL have wedding GARMENTS: **these garments will include a GLORIFIED BODY that radiates the very glory of the KING...** it will also reflect their righteous acts which were done while they were IN THE BODY!
- ◆ The parable: no wedding garment, you don't get in!
- ◆ The picture: no rapture, no glorified body, no wedding garment!

Hebrews 12:22-24

22 But you have come to **Mount Zion** and to the city of the living God, **the heavenly Jerusalem**, to an innumerable company of angels,

23 to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are registered in heaven, to God the Judge of all, to **the spirits of just men made perfect**,

24 **to Jesus** the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaks better things than that of Abel.

There is a HEAVENLY Jerusalem...

There is a PHYSICAL Jerusalem...

When does the HEAVENLY Jerusalem come DOWN to the PHYSICAL EARTH?

**After** the Millennial reign

Who constitutes the HEAVENLY Jerusalem either DURING or AFTER the Millennial reign?

The BRIDE.. it is EQUATED with the BRIDE as the CITY or DWELLING PLACE of the REDEEMED

**How is government on planet earth orchestrated now?**

There are governments in the PHYSICAL realm of men UPON the EARTH... (JERUSALEM)

There are governments in the SPIRITUAL (HEAVENLY) realm OVER the earth.... (ZION)

**epi: could mean either OVER or UPON**

Revelation 1:5

5 and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the **ruler over the kings of the earth.**

Revelation 2:26-27

26 And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, **to him I will give power over the nations--**

27 "He shall **rule them with a rod of iron**; They shall be dashed to pieces like the potter's vessels"-- as I also have received from My Father;

given power over... rule with a **rod of iron**  
**the rod of His power/strength**... comes out of Zion

Psalms 110:2

2 The LORD shall send the rod of Your strength out of Zion. Rule in the midst of Your enemies!

The end times saga is centered on TWO WOMEN and TWO CITIES:

- ◆ One woman, pure and holy and beloved of God as the chosen WIFE of the LAMB;
- ◆ The other woman as an unholy and hated HARLOT that causes spiritual fornication and the entire world to HATE God.

**God the FATHER is going to JUDGE one WOMAN in fierceness of His wrath... the other WOMAN He has betrothed to be the BRIDAL PARTNER of His Son FOREVER** *(I believe this could refer to the SPIRITUAL rulership of the BRIDE during the season of the Millennial rulership of Jesus on the earth)*

- ◆ One city, ZION, is the government of God... the city of the redeemed, where the life of God is manifest
- ◆ The other city, BABYLON, is the city of CONFUSION... that clouds the understanding of mankind and exalts the darkened and spiritually dead wisdom of human intellect, will, and emotions

**God the FATHER is going to BRING DOWN in judgment one CITY... the ENTIRE world system of politics, commerce, education, arts, entertainment, culture that HINDERS humanity from LOVING Him... and He is going to EXALT the other CITY... ZION... the government of God and the gathering of the redeemed** *(I believe this could refer to the PHYSICAL Jerusalem during the season of the Millennial rulership of Jesus on the earth)*

Revelation 5:10

10 And have made us kings and priests to our God; And we shall **reign** (*936 = basileusousin*)  
**on (1909 = epi) the earth.**"

Revelation 17:18

18 And the **woman** whom you saw is that **great city** which **reigns** (*2192 + 932 = echousa basileian*)  
**over (1909 = epi) the kings of the earth.**

Aahhh.... The woman is the CITY of CONFUSION that CURRENTLY REIGNS in the AFFAIRS of MEN

Revelation 17:5-6

5 MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement.

Revelation 17:15

15 Then he said to me, "The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues.

**Questions:**

- ◆ Where does the *current* woman *currently* REIGN at? In a city hall position? In a mayor's office? As a senator? As a dictator? As a president? As a prime minister? As a chancellor? As a king? As a queen? As an emperor?
- ◆ NO: she REIGNS OVER (epi) the HUMAN INSTITUTIONS of government = kings of the earth
- ◆ She is NOT the HUMAN INSTITUTIONS of government themselves... she merely EXERTS or INTERVENES in the affairs of HUMAN INSTITUTIONS to CAUSE them to PERSECUTE God and His SAINTS.. to CAUSE humans to enthrone UNRIGHTEOUSNESS in their laws and governments.. over and against the LAWS of God
- ◆ Notice that it is a CORPORATE woman... that COLLECTIVELY REIGNS over/on the earth
- ◆ The HARLOT sits over WATERS—the waters are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues
- ◆ This is the ESSENCE of the HARLOTS activity: to STEAL the INHERITANCE of the EARTH from the Son of God... to pervert, corrupt, and make filthy the hearts of men so that they stand condemned and run from God... she works to steal the AFFECTIONS of the hearts of men

**A reasonable accommodation:**

- ◆ Jewish and Gentile believers (in glorified human bodies) in the BRIDE will occupy SPIRITUAL places of authority... on THRONES of spiritual government
- ◆ The REMNANT of ISRAEL (ALL ISRAEL will BE SAVED) that are FIRSTFRUITS of the NEW MILLENNIAL AGE (in human bodies) will occupy EARTHLY/PHYSICAL places of authority ... on THRONES of human government

This IS how the EARTH and its power structures are organized NOW

The TWO MAJOR differences (AND the MOST SIGNIFICANT ASPECTS of the next AGE to COME) between the power structure of EARTH NOW and the AGE to COME will be:

- 1) the **OCCUPANTS** of the PLACES of SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY (THRONES): the WOMAN that REIGNS ON or OVER the earth will be different!
- 2) the KING of the HUMAN SPHERE will be KING Jesus!

**It is very CLEAR that the BRIDE is going to be given this HONOR of RULING in the sphere of spiritual authority OVER the EARTH**

**It is very CLEAR that ISRAEL (all ISRAEL) and JERUSALEM will be the FOCAL point of the human realm of authority UPON the EARTH... with Jesus as King... and ALL ISRAEL as a burning, shining LAMP!**

Psalms 2:7-8

7 I will declare the decree: The LORD has said to Me, 'You are My Son, Today I have begotten You.  
8 Ask of Me, and I will give You The nations for Your inheritance, And the ends of the earth for Your possession.

**The PURPOSE that God became FLESH was so that HUMANS who were demon-possessed, cruel, filthy, rebellious, sinful, bound, and blind could be so thoroughly WASHED and CLEANSED that they could be JOINED to the Holy, Holy, Holy in COVENANT LOVE, in MARRIAGE, for ETERNITY... accepted into the VERY fellowship of the TRINITY WOW!**

Jesus is the HEIR...

He has an INHERITANCE...

We are THE INHERITANCE... AN equally yoked Bride in LOVE

It will be presented to Him on the day of His Wedding.. at the consummation

Matthew 21:37-40

37 Then last of all he sent his son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.'  
38 "But when the vinedressers saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.'

**The end of the AGE is ALL about the rulers of the world – both spiritual and natural—seizing the inheritance of the Son for themselves. The HARLOT is what is left after AFFECTION for God has been stolen.**

39 "So they took him and cast him out of the vineyard and killed him.

40 Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vinedressers?"

Song of Songs 3:11

11 Go forth, O daughters of Zion, And see King Solomon with the crown With which his mother crowned him On the day of his wedding, The day of the gladness of his heart.

## *Seven Mysteries of God and the Great Mystery of the Bride*

What is a mystery?

Mark 4:11 And He said to them, "To you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to those who are outside, all things come in parables,

Deut 29:29 The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but those things which are revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law.

### *The Mystery of Messiah (Jesus): God Becoming Flesh*

1 Timothy 3:16

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifested in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen by angels, preached among the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up in glory.

Colossians 4:3

Meanwhile praying also for us, that God would open to us a door for the word, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in chains,

Colossians 2:2

That their hearts may be encouraged, being knit together in love, and attaining to all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the knowledge of the mystery of God, both of the Father and of Christ,

Ephesians 3:8-12

To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ; to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places, according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him.

### *The Mystery of Lawlessness*

II Th 2:7 For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way.

### *The Mystery of the Indwelling Presence of God*

Col 1:24-29 I now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up in my flesh what is lacking in the afflictions of Christ, for the sake of His body, which is the church, of which I became a minister according to the stewardship from God which was given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God, the mystery which has been hidden from ages and from generations, but now has been revealed to His saints. To them God willed to make known what are the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles: which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. Him we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus. To this end I also labor, striving according to His working which works in me mightily.

### *The Mystery of the Gospel: That Messiah Would Atonement for Man's Sin on The Tree*

1 Tim 3:9 holding **the mystery of the faith** with a pure conscience.

Eph 6:19-20 and for me, that utterance may be given to me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

Rom 16:25-27 Now to Him who is able to establish you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery kept secret since the world began but now has been made manifest, and by the prophetic Scriptures has been made known to all nations, according to the

commandment of the everlasting God, for obedience to the faith-- to God, alone wise, be glory through Jesus Christ forever. Amen.

1 Cor 2:6-10 However, we speak wisdom among those who are mature, yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the ages for our glory, which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. But as it is written: "Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor have entered into the heart of man the things which God has prepared for those who love Him." But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God.

### *The Mystery of the Jew and Gentile As One*

Eph 3:2-12 if indeed you have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which was given to me for you, how that by revelation He made known to me the mystery (as I have briefly written already, by which, when you read, you may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ), which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to His holy apostles and prophets: that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, of the same body, and partakers of His promise in Christ through the gospel, of which I became a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given to me by the effective working of His power. To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ; to the intent that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places, according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him.

Eph 1:7-10 In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace which He made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed in Himself, that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth-- in Him.

### *The Mystery of the Resurrected Body*

1 Cor 15:50-54 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; nor does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed-- in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."

### *The Mystery of Israel*

Rom 11:22-31 Therefore consider the goodness and severity of God: on those who fell, severity; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise you also will be cut off. And they also, if they do not continue in unbelief, will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a cultivated olive tree, how much more will these, who are natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree? For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in. And so all Israel will be saved, as it is written: "The Deliverer will come out of Zion, and He will turn away ungodliness from Jacob; For this is My covenant with them, when I take away their sins." Concerning the gospel they are enemies for your sake, but concerning the election they are beloved for the sake of the fathers. For the gifts and the calling of God are irrevocable. For as you were once disobedient to God, yet have now obtained mercy through their disobedience, even so these also have now been disobedient, that through the mercy shown you they also may obtain mercy.

## *The Unveiling of Yeshua – The Messiah*

Why is **this** revelation **so** important?

Why is **eschatology** and the telling of the **end times** so LINKED to the REVELATION of Jesus Himself?

What is about this time period that God is wanting His people to identify with?

Apart from the Gospels, the book of Revelation has the MOST direct statements from the mouth of the **resurrected** Jesus to His Church... to His Body... to US!

- ◆ When God reveals God... the human heart is awakened in love
- ◆ When God reveals God... He imparts His emotions and feelings to us
- ◆ When God reveals God... it is the greatest pleasure we were made for

The Holy Spirit:

- ◆ Allowing Him to come and do what He does best
- ◆ His greatest delight is in taking the things of Jesus and revealing those things to the heart of man
- ◆ What he does best and what he enjoys most
- ◆ Taking the things of the man Jesus and revealing them to us supernaturally

### **John 16:13-15**

- 13 However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.
- 14 **He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you.**
- 15 All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that He will take of Mine and declare it to you.

### **Job 11:7-9**

- 7 **Can you search out the deep things of God?** Can you find out the limits of the Almighty?
- 8 They are higher than heaven--what can you do? Deeper than Sheol--what can you know?
- 9 Their measure is longer than the earth and broader than the sea.

### **John 15:26**

- 26 But when the Helper comes, whom **I shall send** to you **from the Father**, the Spirit of truth **who proceeds from the Father**, He will testify of Me.

### **1 Corinthians 2:10-16**

- 10 **But God has revealed them to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God.**
- 11 For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God [*the Spirit that is IN, FROM, and PROCEEDING OUT of the HEART of the Father and SENT by the Son – John 15:26*].
- 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, **that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God.**
- 13 These things we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual.
- 14 But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.
- 15 But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is rightly judged by no one.
- 16 For "who has known the mind of the LORD that he may instruct Him?" But we have the mind of Christ.

Igniting our hearts by the person of the Holy Spirit  
Igniting our hearts toward love and passion for Jesus  
Igniting the human heart toward the person of Jesus

**THIS is the SPIRIT of the Book of Revelation ...  
to ignite our hearts with fire in the knowledge of the man Messiah Jesus**

The book that bears the stamp "the revelation of Jesus Christ" is almost 95% end times or eschatology. **Why?**

What is the greatest thing that God can do in our hearts?  
**Reveal the glory of His Son**

What is God going to do in the generation He returns?  
**Reveal the glory of His Son!**

Isaiah 33:14-19

- 14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; Fearfulness has seized the hypocrites: "Who among us shall  **dwell with the devouring fire**? Who among us shall  **dwell with everlasting burnings**?"
- 15 He who walks righteously and speaks uprightly, He who despises the gain of oppressions, Who gestures with his hands, refusing bribes, Who stops his ears from hearing of bloodshed, And shuts his eyes from seeing evil:
- 16 He will dwell on high; His place of defense will be the fortress of rocks; Bread will be given him, His water will be sure.
- 17 **Your eyes will see the King in His beauty**; They will see the land that is very far off.
- 18 **Your heart will meditate on terror**: "Where is the scribe? Where is he who weighs? Where is he who counts the towers?"
- 19 You will not see a fierce people, A people of obscure speech, beyond perception, Of a stammering tongue that you cannot understand.

When His glory comes... it will manifest in temporal judgments

- ◆ Only those who have dwelt with the everlasting burning in their HEART will be able to dwell with the devouring fire that is occurring on the earth...
- ◆ **Sinners** in Zion [the Church AND in Israel] will be AFRAID... Fear will seize HYPOCRITES
- ◆ IN other words, they will be just like everyone else... who have not SIEZED God!
- ◆ We MUST have the REVELATION of the Son of God... His fiery love and emotions... His purity and righteousness... to POSSESS our hearts and FILL us
- ◆ **YOUR EYES will SEE the KING in HIS BEAUTY**
- ◆ **YOUR HEART will MEDITATE on TERROR (FEAR)**

Who? (the forerunner and those touched by the spirit of Elijah- who RESTORES)

- ◆ He who walks righteously
- ◆ He who speaks uprightly
- ◆ He who despises gain of oppressions
- ◆ He who refuses bribes
- ◆ He who stop his ears from hearing of bloodshed
- ◆ He who shuts his eyes from seeing evil

People possessed by an inner righteousness, holy... that is supernaturally burning

- ◆ He will DWELL ON HIGH
- ◆ His place of defense will be the FORTRESS of ROCKS
- ◆ Bread will be given him
- ◆ His water will be sure
- ◆ Those will SEE the King in His beauty

Why?

- ◆ Because with divine fascination and awe in love, the human spirit soars above weakness, fear, fleshly desires and lukewarmness
- ◆ Because divine fascination is the only remedy to a cold, bored heart of unbelief
- ◆ Because divine fascination in the person of Jesus is the highest pursuit of the human heart
- ◆ We WILL SEE the GLORY of the LORD.... The Excellency of our God
- ◆ There the MAJESTIC LORD will BE for US (I AM!) a PLACE of BROAD RIVERS and STREAMS

### The GREAT GIFT of God to MAN:

The revelation and unveiling of Jesus the Messiah

#### Isaiah 33:20-24

- 20 Look upon Zion, the city of our appointed feasts; Your eyes will see Jerusalem, a quiet home, A tabernacle that will not be taken down; Not one of its stakes will ever be removed, Nor will any of its cords be broken.
- 21 **But there the majestic LORD will be for us** A place of broad rivers and streams, In which no galley with oars will sail, Nor majestic ships pass by
- 22 **(For the LORD is our Judge, The LORD is our Lawgiver, The LORD is our King; He will save us);**
- 23 Your tackle is loosed, They could not strengthen their mast, They could not spread the sail. Then the prey of great plunder is divided; The lame take the prey.
- 24 And the inhabitant will not say, "I am sick"; The people who dwell in it will be forgiven their iniquity.

#### Isaiah 34:4

- 4 All the host of heaven shall be dissolved, And the heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll; All their host shall fall down As the leaf falls from the vine, And as fruit falling from a fig tree.

#### Isaiah 35

- 1 The **wilderness [wild beasts-jackals]** and the **wasteland [destruction-unproductive]** shall be glad for them, And the **desert [no water-dry-barren-a thirsty land-no presence of God-no revelation of His Word-drought on the Land spiritually]** shall **rejoice** and **blossom** as the rose;
- 2 It shall blossom abundantly and rejoice, Even with **joy [in the House of Prayer] and singing [the Davidic model-TOD]**. The **glory** of Lebanon shall be given to it, The **excellence** of Carmel and Sharon. **They shall see the glory of the LORD, The excellency of our God.**
- 3 Strengthen the **weak hands**, And make firm the **feeble knees**.
- 4 Say to those who are **fearful-hearted**," Be strong, do not fear! Behold, **your God will come with vengeance, With the recompense of God; He will come and save you."**
- 5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, And the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.
- 6 Then the lame shall leap like a deer, And the tongue of the dumb sing. For waters shall burst forth in the wilderness, And streams in the desert.
- 7 The parched ground shall become a pool, And the thirsty land springs of water; In the habitation of jackals, where each lay, There shall be grass with reeds and rushes.
- 8 **A highway shall be there, and a road, And it shall be called the Highway of Holiness. The unclean shall not pass over it, But it shall be for others. Whoever walks the road, although a fool, Shall not go astray.**
- 9 **No lion shall be there, Nor shall any ravenous beast go up on it [is this speaking of fallen angels that are so often associate with spiritual warfare?]; It shall not be found there [this could very well be spiritual and physical].** But **the redeemed shall walk there**, 10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, And come to Zion with singing, With everlasting joy on their heads. They shall obtain joy and gladness, And sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

They shall SEE the glory of the LORD

They shall SEE the Excellency of our God

**Habakkuk 2:12-14**

- 12 Woe to him who builds a town with bloodshed, Who establishes a city by iniquity!  
13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts That the peoples labor to feed the fire, And nations weary themselves in vain?  
14 **For the earth will be filled With the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, As the waters cover the sea.**

**Isaiah 11:4-16**

- 4 But with righteousness He shall judge the poor, And decide with equity for the meek of the earth; **He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, And with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked.**  
5 Righteousness shall be the belt of His loins, And faithfulness the belt of His waist.  
6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, The leopard shall lie down with the young goat, The calf and the young lion and the fatling together ;And a little child shall lead them.  
7 The cow and the bear shall graze;Their young ones shall lie down together; And the lion shall eat straw like the ox.  
8 The nursing child shall play by the cobra's hole, And the weaned child shall put his hand in the viper's den.  
9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD As the waters cover the sea.  
10 And in that day there shall be a Root of Jesse, Who shall stand as a banner to the people;For the Gentiles shall seek Him, And His resting place shall be glorious."  
11 It shall come to pass in that day That the LORD shall set His hand again the second time To recover the remnant of His people who are left, From Assyria and Egypt, From Pathros and Cush, From Elam and Shinar, From Hamath and the islands of the sea.  
12 He will set up a banner for the nations, And will assemble the outcasts of Israel, And gather together the dispersed of Judah From the four corners of the earth. 13 Also the envy of Ephraim shall depart, And the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off; Ephraim shall not envy Judah, And Judah shall not harass Ephraim. 14 But they shall fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines toward the west; Together they shall plunder the people of the East; They shall lay their hand on Edom and Moab; And the people of Ammon shall obey them.  
15 The LORD will utterly destroy the tongue of the Sea of Egypt; With His mighty wind He will shake His fist over the River, And strike it in the seven streams, And make men cross over dry-shod.  
16 There will be a highway for the remnant of His people Who will be left from Assyria, As it was for Israel In the day that he came up from the land of Egypt.

**MANY would study this book (at least Revelation 4 – 21) only to know what will happen to those "left behind"**

**MANY would study this book only to chart out end-times sequencing and events...**

**THESE were NOT the intent in the heart of God for this BOOK...it was not the intent in the nearly 100 chapters of the Logos that are written about this time period**

**HIS INTENT was to AWAKEN an AWE, MAJESTY, and HUNGER in the HEARTS of His people for His SON!**

**HIS INTENT was to produce in us a WATCHING and WAITING spirit so that we would not suffer LOSS!**

**End-times debates and eschatology RARELY do this...**

## *Why MUST These Things Take Place?*

**THESE THINGS MUST TAKE PLACE... there is no STOPPING them... there is no CHANGING them...**

- 1) God has ordained that there would be a DRAMA at the end of the age that will precede His coming
- 2) God has ordained that the man of SIN would be given dominion for a season on earth
- 3) God has ordained that His SAINTS would be given over, warred against, and OVERCOME by the Man of Sin for a season
- 4) God has ordained that His SAINTS would be overcomers by the BLOOD of the LAMB, the WORD of their testimony, and not loving their life to death
- 5) God has ordained that BABYLON... the city of confusion.. will be JUDGED and brought down/low
- 6) God has ordained that ZION.. the city of the redeemed... will be EXALTED in the end
- 7) God has ordained that SIN will be judged in fierce wrath at His coming
- 8) God has ordained that there would be FULL MATURITY of both GOOD and EVIL.. and then a HARVEST
- 9) God has ordained that there would be GREAT JUDGMENT of SIN in fierce WRATH, FOLLOWED BY an age of peace
- 10) God has ordained that HIS HUMAN KING would be established on HIS HOLY MOUNTAIN and OVER the MOUNTAINS of HUMAN GOVERNMENT

Why MUST God do the things He will do at the end of natural history?

Revelation 1:3 (NLT)

- 3 God blesses the one who reads this prophecy to the church, and he blesses all who listen to it and **obey what it says. For the time is near when these things will happen.**

The time is NEAR when these things will happen....

**There is a CONSTANT reminder that the WORDS of this PROPHECY must be KEPT!**

Who is the BOOK WRITTEN TO?

**The Servants of Jesus the Messiah: His Servants (Rev 1:1)**

**The Seven Churches of Asia**

**Believers/Disciples of Jesus - NOT Unbelievers, NOT the Jewish *Unbelieving* Remnant that believes in Jesus after they repent when they see Jesus coming in clouds with His angels/saints in great glory!**

Revelation 4:1

- 1 After these things I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven. And the first voice which I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, "Come up here, **and I will show you things which must take place after this.**

Revelation 10:11

- 11 And he said to me, "You **must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, tongues, and kings.**"

Revelation 22:6-7

- 6 Then he said to me, "These words are faithful and true." And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel **to show His servants the things which must shortly take place.**  
7 Behold, I am coming quickly! Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book."

Revelation 13:1-10

- 1 Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name.
- 2 Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. The dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority.
- 3 And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast.
- 4 **So they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"**
- 5 And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months.
- 6 Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven.
- 7 **It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them.** And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation.
- 8 All who dwell on the earth will worship him, whose names have not been written in the Book of Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

(2 Thess 2:2-4) Now, brethren, concerning **the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him**, we ask you, 2 not to be soon shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though the day of Christ had come. 3 Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, 4 **who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God.**

- 9 **If anyone has an ear, let him hear.**
- 10 **He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.**

If ANYONE has an EAR, PLEASE let him hear this....

Who might lead into captivity?  
Who might kill with the sword?  
Who was it directed to?

**HERE is the PATIENCE and FAITH of the SAINTS**

Saints are going to have to exercise FAITH and PATIENCE in spite of the intense PERSECUTION that will come about from mandatory worship

Who are the SAINTS? Are we not? Is it not us, the Church of Jesus? Are they *just* the remnant of Israel?

I believe this is a warning to the church (believers in Jesus) NOT to take up swords (armed resistance) against the man of sin... I believe it is a call to patience and faith... I believe it is a call to remain the priesthood and spiritual kings of the earth which is the calling of the CHURCH of Jesus

HOLY PEOPLE = SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH

- 1) WARRED AGAINST
- 2) OVERPOWERED
- 3) WORN DOWN
- 4) SHATTERED
- 5) DESTROYED

OVER A THREE ½ YEAR PERIOD AT THE END OF THE AGE YET, THEY THEN RECEIVE THE KINGDOM

THE DESTINY OF THE SAINTS OF DANIEL  
THE DIVINE PARADOX:

OVERCOME  
YET OVERCOMERS

Rev 11:7  
Now when they finish their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit will make war against them, **overcome them, and kill them.**

Rev 13:7  
It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to **overcome them.** And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation.

Rev 3:20  
To him who **overcomes** I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.

Rev 12:11  
And **they overcame him (the Antichrist)** by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the

**WHO ARE THE SAINTS / HOLY PEOPLE ??**

THE PEOPLE WHO ARE WARRED AGAINST, OVERPOWERED, WORN DOWN, SHATTERED, and DESTROYED...

ARE ALSO THE PEOPLE WHO RECEIVE THE KINGDOM...

2 Peter 1:11  
for so an entrance will be supplied to you abundantly **into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.**

James 2:4-5  
Listen, my beloved brethren: Has God not chosen the poor of this world to be rich in faith and **heirs of the kingdom which He promised to those who love Him?**

Heb 12:28  
Therefore, since **we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken,** let us have grace, by which we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

1 Thess 2:12  
that you would walk worthy of God who calls you **into His own kingdom and glory.**

2 Thess 1:5  
which is manifest evidence of the righteous judgment of God, **that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you also suffer;**

Col 1:13  
He has delivered us from the power of darkness and **conveyed us into the kingdom of the Son of His love**

Gal 5:21  
envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that **those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.**

1 Cor 15:24-25  
Then comes the end, when **He delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power.** For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet.

1 Cor 6:9-11  
Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will **inherit the kingdom of God.** And such were some of you. But you were washed, but you were sanctified, but you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the Spirit of our God.

Acts 14:22  
Strengthening the souls of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and saying, "We must **through many tribulations enter the kingdom of God.**"

God is going to GRANT that the BEAST can make WAR against the SAINTS....

WHOA!

God is going to GRANT that SAINTS will be WARRED against and OVERCOME...

WHOA!

PREMISE #1

THE SAINTS/HOLY PEOPLE OF DANIEL = THE SAINTS OF REVELATION = THE ELECT OF JESUS = THE ELECT OF PAUL

**Dan 7:25**  
He shall speak pompous words against the Most High, Shall persecute the saints of the Most High, And shall intend to change times and law. Then the **saints** shall be given into his hand For a time and times and half a time.

**Dan 8:24**  
His power shall be mighty...He shall destroy the mighty, and also the **holy people**.

**Rev 12:11**  
And **they** overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.

**Rev 13:5-10**  
and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months....It was granted to him to make war with the **saints** and to overcome **them**.

**Matt 24:24, 31**  
For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the **elect**.

And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His **elect** from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

**Col 3:12**  
Therefore, as the **elect of God**, holy and beloved, put on ...

**1 Pet 5:13**  
He who is in Babylon, **elect together with you**, greets you..

**2 Tim 2:10**  
Therefore I endure all things **for the sake of the elect**, that they also may obtain the salvation which is in **Christ**

PREMISE #2

THE 7 CHURCHES OF REVELATION ARE CALLED TO HOLD FAST, PERSEVERE TO THE END, AND BE OVERCOMERS

**Rev 2:7 (Ephesus)**  
He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **To him who overcomes** I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

**Rev 2:11 (Smyrna)**  
He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **He who overcomes** shall not be hurt by the second death.

**Rev 2:17 (Pergamos)**  
He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. **To him who overcomes** I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it.

**Rev 2:25-29 (Thyatira)**  
**But hold fast what you have till I come. And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations-- He shall rule them with a rod of iron; They shall be dashed to pieces like the potter's vessels-- as I also have received from My Father; and I will give him the morning star. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.**

**Rev 3:4-6 (Sardis)**  
**He who overcomes** shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

**Rev 3:12-13 (Philadelphia)**  
**He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.**

**Rev 3:21-22 (Laodicea)**  
**To him who overcomes** I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne. He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

PREMISE #3

THE END TIMES PEOPLE ARE: 1) HOLY & 2) POWERFUL EVEN THOUGH THEY ARE 1) WARRED AGAINST & 2) OVERCOME

**Rev 12:11**  
And **they** overcame him (the Antichrist) by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.

**Dan 12:7**  
Then I heard ... that it shall be for a time, times, and half a time; and when the **power** of the **holy** people has been completely shattered, all these things shall be finished

**Rev 13:7**  
It was granted to **him** to make war with the saints and to **overcome** them. And authority was given him over every bribe, tongue, and nation.

PREMISE #4

THE END TIMES PEOPLE ARE RECIPIENTS OF THE KINGDOM & THE RECIPIENTS OF THE KINGDOM ARE Believer's/Followers of JESUS

**Dan 7:17-18**  
Those great beasts, which are four, are four kings which arise out of the earth. But the **saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever.**

**Luke 12:32-33**  
Do not fear, **little flock**, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

What if we are wrong about when the rapture is?

- Then these verses are speaking to US, His Saints
- Then we His saints are going to be WARRED against
- Then we His saints are going to be OVERCOME
- Then we are going to have to exercise FAITH and PATIENCE

Revelation 13:18

18 Here is wisdom. Let **him who has understanding** calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man: His number is 666.

Who is going to have understanding in those days?

His Church, His people... certainly not the world...

Revelation 14:12-13

- 12 **Here is the patience of the saints**; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.
- 13 Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Write: 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.' "Yes," says the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow them."

Who are the saints?

- Those who keep the commandments of God
- Those who have the faith of Jesus
- Those who are HIS family

### What if we are wrong about *when* the rapture is?

Then these verses are speaking to US

Consider:

“The wrath is plainly G-d's anger that will be poured out during the tribulation”

### How many verses pinpoint the occurrence of the rapture at the beginning of a 7 year tribulation?

Here are the TWO MAIN ONES:

#1 **Revelation 4:1** After these things I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven. And the first voice which I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, "Come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after this."

Many commentators hold this view: *After the shout to "come up here," the Church is not mentioned in scripture at all. The attention of scripture switches from the Church to the Jews living in Israel.*

**Where is THIS revelation RECORDED in the Book of Revelation or for that matter, anywhere *else* in the Logos? To rightly divide the Word does not mean that you cut it up so that it applies to EITHER the church, Israel, or the lost... the Word is written so that the MAN of GOD may be complete in every good work..**

**Where does it state: "The following prophetic revelation is *only* to be applied to Israel and the Jews?"**

You have to ARRIVE at *that* conclusion from a separate theology: namely *dispensational* theology

Does not JESUS tell John that the *entire* book is written to His servants AND the 7 CHURCHES in ASIA? Does not JOHN reflect this with His salutation?

Rev 1:4 John, to the seven churches which are in Asia...

I see the CHURCH ALL THROUGHOUT the ENTIRE BOOK OF REVELATION... only theology of a certain kind can convince you that the church is not seen after Revelation 4:1 ...

#2 **2 Thess 2:6-7** And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time. **7** For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until He is taken out of the way.

Who is the HE that is restraining? **I don't know for sure...**

Paul KNEW... but he didn't state it emphatically...  
The Thessalonians knew (now you know...)

Thoughts:

- ◆ The CHURCH is almost always referred to as a MOTHER in Scripture... not a "HE"
- ◆ The HE *could* be the Holy Spirit... true...
- ◆ The Holy Spirit was present on the earth BEFORE the day of Pentecost...or the splitting of the veil

Where can you go where the Spirit of God is not at anyway?

Do we want to leave people unprepared and unwarned because of an interpretation which is not clearly given?

Revelation 14:13

13 Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Write: **'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.'** "Yes," says the Spirit, **"that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow them."**

There are obviously many who will "die in the LORD"....

There are obviously many who are going to be in LABOR and who are going to be WORKING....

What will drive them?

What will possess them?

Fiery burning LOVE

Fiery burning DEVOTION

A BRIDE'S HEART for the LOVER of their SOUL

Revelation 17:7-9

7 But the angel said to me, "Why did you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns.

8 The beast that you saw was, and is not, and will ascend out of the bottomless pit and go to perdition. And those who dwell on the earth will marvel, whose names are not written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, when they see the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 [Here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits.](#)

Who is instructed in the mind of wisdom? "Here is" is for US...NOW...

For those in **this** transitional generation and time

Revelation 18:4-6

4 And I heard another voice from heaven saying, **"Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.**

5 For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.

6 Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her.

Who are the **people of God**?

Are they the ones left over after the rapture who "repented" and finally got right with God?

If they repented, then why are they still in Bablyon?

Wouldn't they be the most likely to NOT be in Babylon?

Wouldn't they be the ONES who finally got it right after they were left behind?

Why this commentary and command of the Lord to HIS PEOPLE?

Why this warning?

**What if the rapture is not when we think?**

Then who is **"MY PEOPLE"** referring to?

You and me... that's who...

There is an INTIMATION that if WE DO NOT COME OUT: we could share in the sins And share in the receiving of plagues

WHATEVER Babylon represents: we need to find out what that is and FLEE from it!

## *Is the Church Seen in the Book of Revelation After Chapter 4:1?*

Because of the predominance of this belief, let's just briefly consider some basic hermeneutics (rules for interpreting the Bible).

### **Who was the BOOK of Revelation written to and written for?**

The claim, primarily due to dispensational theology, is that the "Church of Jesus" is not seen in the Book of Revelation after Chapter 4:1 with the statement to "come up here".

This means that Revelation Chapter 4:2 through Chapter 22 are supposedly directed to someone beside those who would consider themselves the current disciples and followers of Jesus, particularly those who would see the fulfillment of the events listed.

Does the text of the letter actually support such an argument? Does it support that the majority of this book was written to or for the nation of Israel, which by dispensational thought is the focus of the "50<sup>th</sup>" week of Daniel and the time of the "Gospel of the Kingdom" when God's dealings will now turn once again to national Israel.

To attempt to make this leap of logic with any other book of the New Testament would be considered heretical by most staunch conservative scholars... yet this is exactly what dispensational theology presupposes. We SHOULD assume that the letters of the New Testament are first and foremost written to the Church of Jesus... without question. That this particular letter is any different is an assumption not supported by sound principles of interpreting the Scripture or any honest reading of the text. Herein lies an argument of the way the Bible is interpreted in general, and there are 2 opposing views:

### **DISPENSATIONAL RULE OF INTERPRETATION:**

#### **2 Timothy 2:15**

15 Be diligent to present yourself approved to God, a worker who does not need to be ashamed, **rightly dividing the word of truth.**

According to dispensational thought, the Bible must be "divided" rightly and these divisions are to 1) the Church; 2) Israel; and 3) the LOST, or on a higher level, only meant for people living in a certain dispensation of God's grace. Scripture is written or was directed to one of these 3 groups and the primary rule of interpretation is to discern which group (and more particularly, which dispensation) a particular text of Scripture was directed at. Once determined, then if you are NOT in that group or NOT in that dispensation, you can pretty much disregard or ignore that *particular* passage of Scripture. This is done rather OFTEN in dispensational thought: if a passage is MESSIANIC in nature, then it is not for the "church". If a passage references the "KINGDOM", then it must apply to Israel because the church was not in vision.

This line of theology is the foundation for two other very destructive heresies:

- 1) that the Church has replaced Israel (replacement theology) and
- 2) that the gifts of the Spirit and the miraculous power of God in miracles, signs, and wonders passed away with the generation of the apostles and with the completion of the Canon! (primarily using 1 Corinthians 13:8-10 as a basis)

Of course, the book of Acts does not have an ending to it... no conclusion is given by Dr. Luke... other letters have conclusions, but not Acts. It was assumed that the Acts of both the Holy Spirit and the elect of Jesus would continue ON throughout history and UNTIL His coming.

In terms of Israel and its covenantal relationship with God, consider these very clear statements from the LORD.

Acts 28:28

28 "Therefore let it be known to you that the salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will hear it!"

These 2 very wrong theologies stem from the same foundational root that we find the understanding of the pre-tribulational rapture as well...

I do not believe this *type* of dividing into categories of applicable audience is what the apostle Saul/Paul had in mind when he instructed Timothy to "rightly divide" the Word. To make a "straight cut" of the Word means to take the Word for what it says and means! It means to make a keen observation of the Word.. with spiritual insight and understanding in the way of truth and righteousness!

#### **BIBLICAL RULE OF INTERPRETATION:** (at least from my understanding)

##### **2 Peter 1:18-21**

19 And so we have the prophetic word confirmed, which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts;  
20 knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation,  
21 for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.

##### **2 Timothy 3:16-17**

16 All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,  
17 that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.

This tells us:

- 1) The prophetic word is written for US to HEED... as light in the dark place.
- 2) No prophecy is of PRIVATE interpretation... ponder on that one some!
- 3) All Scripture is inspired and given by the Holy Spirit
- 4) All Scripture is PROFITABLE for doctrine.... Reproof, correction, training in righteousness
- 5) All Scripture is given that the MAN of God may be complete
- 6) All Scripture is given that the MAN of God might be thoroughly equipped for every good work

It is vitally important that the study of the end times and more particularly the study of the book of Revelation is approached in this light. The book of Revelation is as much SCRIPTURE and applicable to US as the book of Romans or John's gospel (which some scholars believe was written after the book of Revelation)...

The book of Revelation is profitable for doctrine, and when Paul referred to doctrine he was not primarily referring to correct theology but more correct *living* which flows from right thoughts about God. It is even more critical that if we ARE the people of God who are living in the times

the book of Revelation points us to, then how much more are we to heed and understand its message, its warning, and its themes. The prophetic word which was given to US in the Scripture is given so that we might be COMPLETE and EQUIPPED. It was not given for us to speculate on what will happen to some OTHER class or group of people... i.e., the heathen, the national of Israel, those left behind after the rapture, etc.

There is indeed a GOOD WORK which many will walk in during the time of the greatest darkness human history has ever seen! There is going to be GREAT release of righteousness, signs, and wonders while at the same time there will be GREAT release of evil. These two will mature... side by side... until the HARVEST. God has so orchestrated human history so that good and evil will mature together... and culminate in the greatest drama of human history.

The point is that the book of Revelation is New Testament scripture... applicable and destined to be read, followed, studied, and lovingly pursued by those who are disciples of the Lord Jesus. This is not a book for "future" disciples or for the Israelites returning to their Messiah during the tribulation period. The events described are not primarily for other people to understand. The blessing is for the church of Jesus... as they understand from the viewpoint of heaven the things which are, have been, and must shortly take place.

### **What is the Primary Answer? Who is the primary audience? His Servants**

#### AT THE BEGINNING of the LETTER

Revelation 1:1 [the revelation of Yeshua is for His servants]

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him **to show His servants**

#### AT THE END of the LETTER (a reminder)

Revelation 22:6-7

6 Then he said to me, "These words are faithful and true." And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to show His servants the things which must shortly take place.

7 Behold, I am coming quickly! Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book."

#### SERVANTS are ASSOCIATED with the CHURCH (for sure)

Revelation 2:20 [His servants were those in the Church of Thyatira]

20 Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols.

#### SERVANTS are ASSOCIATED with the GREAT PERSECUTION

Revelation 6:11 [His servants are those who are fellow brothers and servants of those martyred]

11 Then a white robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they were, was completed.

Revelation 19:1-2 [again, servants are those whose blood has been shed]

2 For true and righteous are His judgments, because He has judged the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her fornication; and He has avenged on her the blood of His servants shed by her.

#### SERVANTS are ASSOCIATED with ISRAEL

Revelation 7:3-4 [In this case, the servants of God are associated with ISRAEL... the 12 tribes]  
3 saying, "Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees till we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads."

4 And I heard the number of those who were sealed. One hundred and forty-four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel were sealed:

SERVANTS are ASSOCIATED with the PROPHETS

[prophets were servants along with His saints: which would receive REWARDS at the appearing of the Lord]

Revelation 11:18

18 The nations were angry, and Your wrath has come, And the time of the dead, that they should be judged, And that You should reward Your servants the prophets and the saints, And those who fear Your name, small and great, And should destroy those who destroy the earth."

SERVANTS are ASSOCIATED with those who PRAISE GOD AND those who FEAR GOD, both SMALL and GREAT

Revelation 19:4-5

5 Then a voice came from the throne, saying, "Praise our God, all you His servants and those who fear Him, both small and great!"

SERVANTS are ASSOCIATED (for sure) with the THRONE and the LAMB

Revelation 22:3-5

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him.

4 They shall see His face, and His name shall be on their foreheads.

5 There shall be no night there: They need no lamp nor light of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And they shall reign forever and ever.

**What is the Secondary Answer? The CHURCH of JESUS**

Revelation 1:5-6

5 To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood,  
6 and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever.

[John is speaking to his brothers... not physically Hebrew, per se, but those who are brothers and companions in the Kingdom of JESUS the MESSIAH]

Revelation 1:9

9 I, John, both your brother and companion in the tribulation and kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was on the island that is called Patmos for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ

**NOW: JESUS the KING is SPEAKING in 1:11 ... PAY ATTENTION to THIS!**

Revelation 1:11

11 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last," and, "What you see, write in a book and send it to the seven churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."

**BIG QUESTION:**

Was ALL that John SAW in the revelation given to him contained solely in Chapter 1-3 of the letter?

IF SO, then one could rightly claim that the "church" is not addressed past this part of the letter

BUT, His Majesty tells John to write what he SEES and SEND it to the SEVEN CHURCHES in ASIA

**Why didn't John just stop with admonition to the 7 churches of Asia and send the letters out? That's all that concerned them anyway according to this reasoning, right?**

Why bother revealing the REST of what he saw anyway if the ones he was writing to (ON BEHALF of His MASTER, the KING, the Alpha, the Omega) were not going to be PARTICIPANTS or OBSERVANTS of those events?

No: King Jesus tells him specifically to WRITE ALL that he sees:

Revelation 1:19

19 Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after this.

Did the God and Spirit of Prophecy (which is the testimony of Jesus) truly give us (the modern day Church of Jesus) this revelation by His servant John just so we could formulate eschatological arguments based on it?

Did the God of consuming desire who wants to prepare, train, and reap a global Harvest as a pure spotless Bride unto His Son... did He give us this revelation of His majesty, glory, and absolute authority over history JUST so we could speculate about time charts, rapture doctrines, and settle into a defeatist attitude which says there will be no harvest before the rapture and all we are stuck with is a lukewarm, compromising body of believers on the earth when Jesus reaps us from the earth?

**Heaven forbid if this is the case...**

Most any letter of Scripture can be read and studied, though not understood or received by just anyone.

It is the UNSAVED who HEAR the WORD in order to believe and be SAVED!

It is the REDEEMED who HEAR the WORD and have faith to believe and receive the PROMISES of GOD!

**There are actually 3 target audiences for this book:**

**1) The Church** (the Body of Messiah ≈ Mt. Zion)

**2) Israel** (the physical nation not part of the Body of Messiah ≈ Judah + Ephraim ≈ Jerusalem)

**3) The nations of the world** (the Gentiles)

## Where is the Body of Messiah seen then outside of Chapter 1-3?

[this is a reference to the spirits/souls of the redeemed who are SLAIN for the testimony of JESUS—they do not YET have RESURRECTED BODIES—but they will when they APPEAR with the LORD in the SKY at His APPEARING... then return as the BRIDE with HIM at His COMING]

Revelation 6:9-11

- 9 When He opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the **souls** of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the testimony which they held.
- 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?"
- 11 Then a white robe was given to each of them; and it was said to them that they should rest a little while longer, until both the number of their fellow servants and their brethren, who would be killed as they were, was completed.

[these are references to the GREAT MULTITUDE... the GREAT HARVEST... Which was REAPED from all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues: they are the REDEEMED of the LAMB!]

Revelation 7:9-11

[this is I believe the 1<sup>ST</sup> picture of the raptured church seen in the text of Revelation]

- 9 After these things I looked, and behold, a **great multitude** which no one could number [*BILLION?? soul harvest*], of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands,
- 10 and crying out with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!"

[How do we KNOW this group is the REDEEMED of the EARTH from the TRIBULATION?]

-- because one of the angels made sure to ask...

-- John said "sir you know"... see Daniel 10:20; Ezekiel 37:3; Zechariah 4:5-6, 13

Revelation 7:13-17

- 13 Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, "**Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?**" [*why did the elder ask this question... hello MCFLY! It's important for us to KNOW who these people are... in other words, do not overlook who the identity of these people are as you – His servants—are reading and studying this revelation!*]
- 14 And I said to him, "Sir, you know." So he said to me, "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
- 15 Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him [*AGAIN, His SERVANTS are in view*] day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will dwell among them [*there is no greater promise for the CHURCH than that we will be WITH HIM forever*].
- 16 They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not strike them, nor any heat;
- 17 for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them [*our LAMB will shepherd US!*] and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

[here is the preparation and fulfillment of the REAPING of the HARVEST of the earth.. which is DESCRIBED as FULL~! One with a golden crown and sharp sickle is the REAPER!]

Revelation 14:14-16

- 14 Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud sat One like the Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle.
- 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, "Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come for You to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe."
- 16 So He who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

[Here is the VISION again of the RESURRECTED company of believers on the SEA of GLASS mingled with FIRE, appearing at the great snatching away STANDING before the throne with HARPS and singing the song of the LAMB!]

Revelation 15:2-4

- 2 And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the beast, over his image and over his mark and over the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, having harps of God.
- 3 They sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying: "Great and marvelous are Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways, O King of the saints!
- 4 Who shall not fear You, O Lord, and glorify Your name? For You alone are holy. For all nations shall come and worship before You, For Your judgments have been manifested."

[AH.. here is the PURPOSE of CREATION! This is the picture of the exalted saints who are a GREAT MULTITUDE in HEAVEN, on the WEDDING DAY! Again, there is a connection to SERVANTS]

Revelation 19:1-10

- 1 After these things I heard a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, "Alleluia! Salvation and glory and honor and power belong to the Lord our God!
- 2 For true and righteous are His judgments, because He has judged the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her fornication; and He has avenged on her the blood of His servants shed by her."
- 3 Again they said, "Alleluia! Her smoke rises up forever and ever!"
- 4 And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sat on the throne, saying, "Amen! Alleluia!"
- 5 Then a voice came from the throne, saying, "Praise our God, all you His servants and those who fear Him, both small and great!"
- 6 And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude, as the sound of many waters and as the sound of mighty thunderings, saying, "Alleluia! For the Lord God Omnipotent reigns!
- 7 Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready."
- 8 And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright, for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.
- 9 Then he said to me, "Write: 'Blessed are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb!' " And he said to me, "These are the true sayings of God."
- 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, "See that you do not do that! I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

**[Chapter 11 is a vision of the events of Chapter 11, 12, 13 from the PERSPECTIVE of the CHURCH]**

**[This is a reference to the TWO witnesses... who are at a minimum prophets or saints.. in the company of the redeemed, and commissioned by God: they are very likely TYPES of the greater witness and authority of the church worldwide... moving in apostolic authority and power with signs and wonders]**

Revelation 11:3-9

- 3 And I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days, clothed in sackcloth."
- 4 These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands standing before the God of the earth.
- 5 And if anyone wants to harm them, fire proceeds from their mouth and devours their enemies. And if anyone wants to harm them, he must be killed in this manner.
- 6 These have power to shut heaven, so that no rain falls in the days of their prophecy; and they have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to strike the earth with all plagues, as often as they desire.
- 7 Now when they finish their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit will make war against them, overcome them, and kill them.
- 8 And their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

**[This is reference to the REST of the OFFSPRING of the WOMAN, who keep the commandments of God and HAVE the testimony of Jesus the Messiah... which SOUNDS AWFULLY LIKE the Church of Jesus as we know it!]**

Revelation 12:17

And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

[Here is a reference to the patience of the SAINTS:: which are DEFINED for us as those keep the commandments of God and the faith of JESUS... these are definitely and without any doubt disciples, followers, and lovers of MESSIAH JESUS! The SPIRIT then pronounces a blessing on the DEAD fro that point on... a promise of REST from their LABORS]

Revelation 14:9-13

- 9 Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand,
- 10 he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb.
- 11 And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name."
- 12 Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.
- 13 Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Write: 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.' " "Yes," says the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow them."

[Here is a **STARK** warning to the people of God: whether believing Jew or Gentile or the remnant of Israel to be **SAVED**]

Revelation 18:4-5

- 4 And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.  
5 For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities.

[HERE are the ARMIES of HEAVEN... the SAINTS of GOD... the BRIDAL PARTNER in fine linen, white and clean, going out to WAR and BATTLE with the LAMB!]

Revelation 19:14

- 14 And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses.

## Where is the physical nation of Israel specifically mentioned?

[this I believe is a reference to the 1/3 of Israel that will come through the tribulation alive... and accept Messiah after He appears in the sky at the great snatching away]

Revelation 7:3-4

And I heard the number of those who were sealed. One hundred and forty-four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel were sealed:

[the great woman is without *much* debate among scholars, ISRAEL]...

see Revelation Chapter 12

[This COULD BE SEVERAL POSSIBILITIES, one of which, is the identification of this group with Mt. Zion, the Lamb, and the Father... but they are REDEEMED... and STANDING on Mt. Zion. If this is the physical Mt. Zion, then this is the remnant of ISRAEL in view... the 1/3 spoken of by Zechariah and the ALL spoken of by Paul in Romans 11]

Revelation 14:1-5

- 1 Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His Father's name written on their foreheads.
- 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of loud thunder. And I heard the sound of harpists playing their harps.
- 3 They sang as it were a new song before the throne, before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song except the hundred and forty-four thousand who were redeemed from the earth.
- 4 These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men, being firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.
- 5 And in their mouth was found no deceit, for they are without fault before the throne of God.

## Where are the *nations* of men seen outside of Chapter 1-3?

### Revelation 6:4

4 Another horse, fiery red, went out. And it was granted to the one who sat on it to take peace from the earth, and that people should kill one another; and there was given to him a great sword.

### Revelation 6:8

8 So I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat on it was Death, and Hades followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword, with hunger, with death, and by the beasts of the earth.

### Revelation 6:15-17

15 And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains,  
16 and said to the mountains and rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb!"  
17 For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"

### Revelation 8:13

13 And I looked, and I heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, "Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!"

### Revelation 9:20-21

20 But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk.  
21 And they did not repent of their murders or their sorceries or their sexual immorality or their thefts.

### Revelation 9:4-6

4 They were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.  
5 And they were not given authority to kill them, but to torment them for five months. And their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man.  
6 In those days men will seek death and will not find it; they will desire to die, and death will flee from them.

### Revelation 9:13-15

13 Then the sixth angel sounded: And I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,  
14 saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates."  
15 So the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released to kill a third of mankind.

### Revelation 11:2

2 But leave out the court which is outside the temple, and do not measure it, for it has been given to the Gentiles. And they will tread the holy city underfoot for forty-two months.

Revelation 11:9-10

- 9 Then those from the peoples, tribes, tongues, and nations will see their dead bodies three-and-a-half days, and not allow their dead bodies to be put into graves.
- 10 And those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them, make merry, and send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth.

Revelation 11:15-18

- 15 Then the seventh angel sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever!"
- 16 And the twenty-four elders who sat before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshiped God,
- 17 saying: "We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, The One who is and who was and who is to come, Because You have taken Your great power and reigned.
- 18 The nations were angry, and Your wrath has come, And the time of the dead, that they should be judged, And that You should reward Your servants the prophets and the saints, And those who fear Your name, small and great, And should destroy those who destroy the earth."

**[This chapter is a vision of the events of Chapter 11, 12, 13, 14 from the PERSPECTIVE of the WORLD]**

Revelation Chapter 13

**[This is the HARVEST of WRATH concerning the inhabitants of the EARTH!]**

Revelation 14:17-20

- 17 Then another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.
- 18 And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire, and he cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, "Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe."
- 19 So the angel thrust his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.
- 20 And the winepress was trampled outside the city, and blood came out of the winepress, up to the horses' bridles, for one thousand six hundred furlongs.

Revelation 16:8-16

- 8 Then the fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and power was given to him to scorch **men** with fire.
- 9 And **men** were scorched with great heat, and **they blasphemed the name of God who has power over these plagues; and they did not repent and give Him glory.**
- 10 Then the fifth angel poured out his bowl on **the throne of the beast, and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain.**
- 11 **They blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and did not repent of their deeds.**
- 12 Then the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, so that **the way of the kings from the east might be prepared.**
- 13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs coming out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.
- 14 For they are spirits of demons, performing signs, **which go out to the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.**
- 15 Behold, I am coming as a thief. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame."

16 And they gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon.

Revelation 16:19-21

19 Now the great city was divided into three parts, and **the cities of the nations fell**. And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath.

20 Then every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 **And great hail from heaven fell upon men, each hailstone about the weight of a talent. Men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, since that plague was exceedingly great.**

[BABYLON is not just the old nation of IRAQ or the corrupted Catholic church.... It represents rather the WORLD system of confusion that is in DARKNESS apart from the knowledge of God.. in DARKNESS because of its persecution of God and His saints... in DARKNESS because of the system of rebellion and fellowship with the kingdom of darkness]

Revelation 17:1-2

1 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, "Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters,  
2 with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication."

## *An Approach to Looking at the “End of the End Times”*

General assumptions to this approach:

- 1) There is a literal 1000-year reign of Jesus (Yeshua) the Messiah known as the **Millennial Kingdom** that is initiated at the END of **THIS** age (there are OTHER ages...) and begins at the **Second Coming** of Yeshua

**Eph 2:7** that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.

**Eph 3:5** which in other ages was not made known to the sons of men, as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to His holy apostles and prophets:

- 2) There is a period of time (approx 7 years) known as the **Tribulation** that precedes the Second Coming/Millennial Kingdom of Jesus
- 3) There is a smaller period of time (approx 3 ½ years) known as the **Great Tribulation** that *immediately* precedes the Second Coming [*and is consummated by the APPEARING of Messiah in the sky for the rescue of the righteous*]
- 4) There is a much smaller period of time (???) **immediately following** the Great Tribulation that **immediately precedes** the physical Second Coming I will refer to as the **Days of Awe**. This period is known or referred to by many names: the wrath of the Lamb (Rev 6:16), the great day of [Their] wrath (Rev 6:17), His wrath that has come (Rev 11:18), the cup of His wrath (Rev 14:10), great winepress of God’s wrath (Rev 14:19), seven last plagues of God’s wrath (Rev 15:1), seven golden bowls filled with the wrath of God (Rev 15:1), seven bowls of God’s wrath (Rev 15:7), the cup filled with the wine of the fury of His wrath (Rev 16:19), the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God (Rev 19:15), the coming wrath (1 Thess 1:10, 2:16, 5:9), the wrath of God (Col 3:6, Eph 5:6), the day of God’s wrath (Romans 2:5), the coming wrath (Luke 3:7, Matt 3:7), wrath against this people (Luke 21:23), a pouring out of God’s wrath in fierce anger (Zeph 3:8), the day of the LORD’s wrath (Zeph 1:15, 1:18, 2:2), vengeance in anger and wrath (Micah 5:15), indignation/fierce anger (Nahum 1:2, 1:6), later in the time of wrath (Dan 8:19), my zeal and fiery wrath (Ezekiel 38:19), the wrath of the LORD Almighty (Isaiah 9:19), a cruel day, with wrath and fierce anger (Isaiah 13:9, 13:13), rebuke in anger and terrifies them in His wrath (Psalms 2:5)
- 5) There is a **Rapture (Catching/Snatching Away)** of all believers (Jew OR Gentile) in Jesus that takes place at His APPEARING that will precede His Second COMING or PHYSICAL RETURN to the EARTH...

By definition, most “**Pre-Millennialists**” would **agree to the preceding list**... meaning that a literal period of Tribulation will PRECEDE a literal Millennial Kingdom.

**A “pre-wrath” Approach to looking at the end times:**

- 1) The purpose of the Tribulation period is MANIFOLD and the ENTIRE Tribulation period does not *necessarily* equate to “the wrath of God”
- 2) The PURPOSE of the Rapture (whether Pre-Trib, Mid-Trib, or other) is almost always associated with **deliverance** of the *righteous* **from wrath**
- 3) The TIMING of the Rapture is not necessarily the *main* issue of an end-times study... but it is significant IF the expectation of a **deliverance from tribulation** is NOT the same as a **deliverance from wrath**
- 4) The Rapture immediately precedes the Days of Awe (Wrath) and the Second Coming of Jesus.
- 5) The terms “Second Coming”, “Day of the Lord”, “His appearing”, and “His coming” all have subtleties of meaning that can be significant in how certain end-times passage are read and interpreted
- 6) The “lens” or “paradigm” by which the End-Times is best seen and understood is first and foremost the Bridal Paradigm...

**Questions that Shape this Approach:**

#1 Who are the Saints/Holy People referred to by Daniel, the Elect referred to by Paul, the Elect referred to by Jesus, the Saints referred to by John (Revelation)? What is the relevance of the warnings of Jesus/Paul/John to YOU/US?

#2 IF the RAPTURE does not occur before the 7-Year Tribulation period, what is the role of the Saints/Holy People/Elect/Redeemed during this period of time up to the Rapture?

#3: What is the role of the Church at the end of **THIS** Age, regardless of RAPTURE timing and in consideration of inclusion during the Tribulation period?

#4: Why would God arrange such a drama?

**Premises To Consider Under This Approach:**

**1) Concerning the End Times People:**

- a) The Saint/Holy People of Daniel = The Saints of Revelation = The Elect of Jesus = The Elect of Paul
- b) The 7 churches of Revelation are called to hold fast, persevere to the end, and be overcomers
- c) The End-Times People are 1] Holy and 2] Powerful even though they are 1] Warred Against and 2] Overcome
- d) The End-Times people are recipients of the Kingdom & the recipients of the Kingdom are believers/followers of Jesus

**2) The manifold wisdom of the Cross – which is in itself a DIVINE PARADOX – will be demonstrated in manifold ways through a Body of people know as the Church/Bride during the end-times period**

**3) Premises Regarding the End Times Period in regard to the Book of Revelation:**

- a) The Great Tribulation is over by the 6<sup>th</sup> Seal
- b) The Trumpets occur late in the last 3 ½ years of the (this) AGE
- c) The Little Book of Daniel = The Little Book of John
- d) Revelation 10 and beyond ALL refer to the last 3 ½ years of the (this) AGE
- e) Revelation 11,12,13, and 14 each present a different aspect of the last 3 ½ years of the (this) AGE
- f) Revelation 14 contains/refers to the trumpet judgments
- g) The earthquake of the 2 witnesses, the 6<sup>th</sup> Seal, the 7<sup>th</sup> Bowl, and the 7<sup>th</sup> Trumpet all refer to the SAME event

**4) Trains of thought regarding the End-Times that will guide interpretation:**

- a) The Harvest is at the End of the (this) AGE
- b) The “YOU” means YOU
- c) The connection between the Rapture, the Gathering of the Saints, & The Day of the Lord
- d) Jesus confirms US to the END.. and purifies us until that DAY
- e) Isaiah presents an EARTHLY viewpoint of the End-Times events
- f) John/Revelation presents a HEAVENLY viewpoint of the End-Times events
- g) Song of Solomon presents us with a view of God’s EMOTIONS as End-Times events transpire
- h) The Feasts of the Lord and their agreement with the “pre-wrath” view of the End-Times
- i) The correlation of the minor prophets with the End-Times events

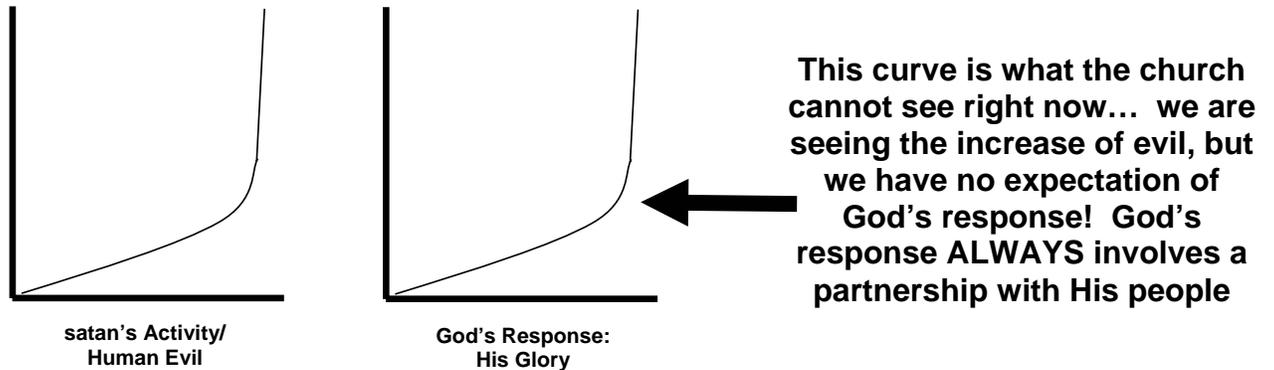
**Key Bible Passages:**

Luke 21  
Matthew 13, 24  
John 15/16  
Mark 13  
Revelation 1-22  
Daniel 3, 7-12  
Isaiah 24-26  
Psalms 2, 27, 46, 149  
Zechariah 12-13  
Romans 11  
1 Thess 1,5  
2 Thess 1-2  
1 Timothy 4  
2 Timothy 3  
1 Corinthians 15  
Zephaniah, Zechariah, Micah,  
Nahum, Hosea, Malachi, Ezekiel



## The Crescendo of Human History in the Generation the Lord Returns

The generation the Lord returns is the MOST written about generation in Scripture... more is said about this generation and the people of God during this generation than ANY OTHER TIME PERIOD OF HUMAN HISTORY covered in the Bible... WHY????



**There is a CRESCENDO at the end of the age of two distinct activities: God's and satan's**

The ACTIVITY of SATAN is actually in RESPONSE to God's PLAN to reap the GREAT HARVEST in MANIFEST SIGN's and WONDERS... with a CHURCH that is ANOINTED with the SPIRIT of PRAYER ... in the CONTEXT of the GREATEST CRISIS in HUMAN HISTORY

THE BOOK of REVELATION:

Presents the glory and exaltation of the BRIDEGROOM as a HUMAN KING

Presents the struggle, glory, and exaltation of the BRIDE at the side of the BRIDEGROOM

### The PARABLE of the HARVEST:: The Wheat and the Tares

#### Matthew 13:24-30

- 24 Another parable He put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field;
- 25 but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way.
- 26 But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared.
- 27 So the servants of the owner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?'
- 28 He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.' The servants said to him, 'Do you want us then to go and gather them up?'
- 29 But he said, 'No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them.
- 30 **Let both grow together until the harvest**, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.

**BOTH TARES and WHEAT GROW or MATURE FULLY until the END, or time of the HARVEST**

- ◆ *This* particular idea of the kingdom was *radical* for the culture it was given to
- ◆ Jesus was preparing His disciples and Church to embrace a Kingdom that would not COME IN FULLNESS in an immediate WAY

THE CHURCH COMING TO FULNESS....

THE CHURCH COMING TO ITS GREATEST LIGHT....

## 2 REASONS why Lights Do Not Shine Forth GREATLY:

### Matthew 5:14-16

- 14 You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden.  
 15 Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house.  
 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

**#1: There is NO OIL or a DECREASING AMOUNT of OIL in the LAMP**

**#2: The OIL is IMPURE, it burns with IMPURITIES in it**

- ◆ Normally, we can not clean our own impurities out by OURSELF.
- ◆ The ONLY thing we can about OIL: we cannot PRODUCE OIL by OURSELF.. the only thing we can do is to get NEAR the SOURCE of OIL... the one who makes OIL... and acquire it from them...

### Luke 21:7-9

- 7 So they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, but when will these things be? And what sign will there be when these things are about to take place?"  
 8 And He said: "Take heed that you not be deceived. For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am He,' and, 'The time has drawn near.' Therefore do not go after them.  
 9 But when you hear of wars and commotions, do not be terrified; for these things must come to pass first, but the end will not come immediately."

### FOR THESE THINGS MUST COME TO PASS

**BUT: the END will not come IMMEDIATELY**

- ◆ That was the outlook: the KINGDOM of GOD is HERE! Great... now Israel would be delivered from all of her enemies, Israel would be re-established in her own land, and world-wide redemption would be ushered in through an age of peace with the Messiah as the human, leader, King over all the earth
- ◆ NO ONE SAW that God was going to use a TRANSITION period of 2000 years that would be between the BREAKING IN of the KINGDOM and the FULLNESS of the KINGDOM!
- ◆ NO ONE SAW that the KINGDOM of God would come in as a SEED ... but it's GROWTH would MATURE to FILL the ENTIRE EARTH... the LARGEST TREE in the GARDEN

### THERE is an intended NATURAL PROGRESSION

#### 1) Jesus would make the ULTIMATE BEACHHEAD in the SPIRIT

- He led captivity CAPTIVE... He descended below... He ascended on high

### Ephesians 4:7-16

- 7 But to each one of us grace was given according to the measure of Christ's gift.  
 8 Therefore He says: "**When He ascended on high, He led captivity captive, And gave gifts to men.**"  
 9 (Now this, "He ascended"--what does it mean but that He also first descended into the lower parts of the earth?  
 10 He who descended is also the One who ascended far above all the heavens, that He might fill all things.)  
 11 And He Himself gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers,  
 12 for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ,  
 13 till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ;  
 14 that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting,  
 15 but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head--Christ--  
 16 from whom the whole body, joined and knit together by what every joint supplies, according to the effective working by which every part does its share, causes growth of the body for the edifying of itself in love.

- The ONE who ascended FAR ABOVE all heavens... MIGHT FILL ALL THINGS
- The REASON He both descended and ascended was so that He MIGHT FILL ALL Things
  - Things in the human heart: the preeminent place in the human heart
  - Things in the realm of human experience: the preeminent place in human families
  - Things in the realm of human interaction: the preeminent place in the human society/government

ALL AUTHORITY, in HEAVEN and EARTH was given to a MAN ... He would be the supreme allied commander

- He would command Angels
- He would command the Holy Spirit
- He would command human beings

WHO IS THIS MAN? Who could be trusted with such authority? Who could be given such allegiance? Who would not be corrupted with such POWER?

**Jesus will produce a BRIDE that can MOVE in POWER but that will not be CORRUPTED by it...**

Electricity can flow through us as LONG as we are NOT GROUNDED

If we are GROUNDED that POWER will kill us and destroy us..

The GROUND ... that which is EARTHY.. not of the SPIRIT

Luke 21:9-12

- 10 Then He said to them, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.  
11 And there will be great earthquakes in various places, and famines and pestilences; and there will be fearful sights and great signs from heaven.  
12 But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons. You will be brought before kings and rulers for My name's sake.

BUT BEFORE: nations/nations + kingdoms/kingdoms + GREAT earthquakes + FAMINE/PESTILENCE + FEARFUL SIGHTS + GREAT SIGNS FROM HEAVEN

The events of the great tribulation:

Persecution globally + Laying Hands ON us + Delivering you to Synagogues and PRISONS + Being brought before KINGS and RULERS: FOR THE NAME SAKE of JESUS

Luke 21:13-15

- 13 But it will turn out for you as an occasion for testimony.  
14 Therefore settle it in your hearts not to meditate beforehand on what you will answer;  
15 for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries will not be able to contradict or resist.

WHY? The Training of a BRIDE... God's answer to the greatest trial of human history  
It will be for the TESTIMONY of JESUS ...

Rev 12:11-12

*11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and **by the word of their testimony**, and they did not love their lives to the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time."*

Luke 21:16-17

- 16 You will be betrayed even by parents and brothers, relatives and friends; and they will put some of you to death.  
 17 And you will be hated by all for My name's sake.

Rev 12:11-12

*11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and **they did not love their lives to the death.** 12 Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, **having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time.**"*

**GREAT INTERCESSION AND TRAVAIL ----> GREAT SHAKING of the HEAVENS**  
**GREAT SIGNS and WONDERS -----> GREAT HARVEST of BELIEVERS**  
**In the MIDST of GREAT JUDGEMENTS of GOD ---->**  
**GREAT WRATH of the DEVIL -----> GREAT PERSECUTION of the SAINTS**  
**GREAT WRATH of GOD ... will come as a result ... GREAT JUDGMENT and SHAKING of the EARTH**

- 18 But not a hair of your head shall be lost.  
 19 By your patience possess your souls.

Some of us will be betrayed...

Some of us will be put to death

All of us will be hated for the name sake of Jesus... the family in heaven and earth by which we are named

#### Matthew 13:36-46

- 36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, "Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field."  
 37 He answered and said to them: "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man.  
 38 The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one.  
 39 The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels.  
 40 Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, **so it will be at the end of this age.**  
 41 The Son of Man will send out His angels, and **they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness,**  
 42 and **will cast them into the furnace of fire** [very possibly a reference to Matthew 25:31-46]. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.  
 43 **Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.** [very possibly a reference to the glory of the resurrected body and the exaltation of the saints with Messiah] **He who has ears to hear, let him hear!** [Hey.. church of Jesus... this is important!]  
 44 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like **treasure hidden in a field**, which a man found and hid; and **for joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field** [God finds TREASURE in a HUMAN HEART that says YES to HIM! We are the treasure that is hidden in the field of HUMANITY... JESUS for JOY over US went and SOLD all that he HAD to BUY and PURCHASE that FIELD].  
 45 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like **a merchant seeking beautiful pearls,**  
 46 who, when he had **found one pearl of great price** [WE are the PEARL of GREAT PRICE! Just ONE human who seeks God and says YES to Him voluntarily.. through the dark night of faith... through not knowing for sure.. .and yet presses through until they KNOW God is and KNOW God is GOOD!], **went and sold all that he had and bought it** [Romans 8:32; 1 Timothy 2:5-6; Titus 2:14; Ephesians 5:25-27; Galatians 2:20; Galatians 1:4; John 3:16; Hosea 3:2; 1 Corinthians 6:20; 1 Corinthians 7:23; 2 Peter 2:1; Ephesians 1:14; Acts 20:28; Exodus 15:16; 1 Peter 1:18-21].

**God has ordained that BOTH good and evil will MATURE .... UNTIL the time of the harvest**  
**EVIL will come to FULL maturity**  
**RIGHTEOUSNESS in a BRIDAL PARTNER for the Son of God will come to FULL maturity**

**When is the time of harvest?**

At the end of this age

THERE ARE TWO DISTINCT HARVESTS:

One of the righteous, for reward

One of the wicked, for punishment

**CONSIDER Revelation 14:**

**Revelation 14:6-20**

1<sup>st</sup> ANGEL: **This GOSPEL** SHALL be preached to every tribe, tongue, and nation.. THEN the END will come

WHAT is the ESSENCE of the GOSPEL? FEAR GOD and GLORIFY HIM

WHY? His judgments are at hand at THIS hour of human history

6 Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth--to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people—

7 saying with a loud voice, "Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgment has come; and worship Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water."

2<sup>nd</sup> ANGEL: Hello world... GOD is about to JUDGE SIN in finality!

8 And another angel followed, saying, "**Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city**, because she has made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."

3<sup>rd</sup> ANGEL: WARNING! DO NOT take the MARK of the BEAST

9 Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand,

10 he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb.

11 And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name."

SAINTS of GOD... those who have the faith of JESUS and KEEP His Commandments... you know, the New Testament definition of a SAINT...

12 Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.

13 Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Write: 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.' " "Yes," says the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow them."

**NOW: THERE ARE 2 HARVESTS that COME...**

**THE 1<sup>st</sup> HARVEST is of the RIGHTEOUS unto SALVATION...**

14 Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud sat One like the Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, "Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come for You to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe."

16 So He who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

**THE 2<sup>nd</sup> HARVEST is of the WICKED unto WRATH..**

**JESUS saves us FROM and DELIVERS us FROM the WRATH to COME...**

- 17 Then another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.
- 18 And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire, and he cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, "Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe."
- 19 So the angel thrust his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.
- 20 And the winepress was trampled outside the city, and blood came out of the winepress, up to the horses' bridles, for one thousand six hundred furlongs.

**WHO are the Servants that God wanted to SHOW?**

- Is it not HIS saints, those who have the testimony of Jesus?
- Is it not HIS bride, the one He cherishes and nurtures?
- Is it not HIS church, the messianic body of believers in the earth?
- Is it not HIS people, HIS elect, HIS disciples, His body?
- Is it not THOSE living in the generation of the Lord's return?
- Is it not YOU and I living right now?

**How can the book of Revelation in Chapter 1 (which most eschatologists would agree can be interpreted AS APPLICABLE to the CHURCH) be addressed to the SERVANTS of JESUS and yet have a MAJOR PORTION of it be addressed to the JEWISH REMNANT that arises during the tribulation period?**

**SO WHAT IS THE RESPONSE GOD IS DESIRING FROM US?**

- Partnership
- Abandonment
- Endurance to the end

- Wrestle with it now... BEFORE the pressure starts
- Wrestle with HIM now... BEFORE the drama crescendos

**GOD MUST shake everything that CAN be shaken so that He can introduce BACK into the EARTH the things that CANNOT be shaken...life and love in God**

LOOK at the EVIL in the world...

- How would YOU deal with ridding the WORLD of evil but yet not destroying EVIL PEOPLE?
- How do YOU deal with SIN in the human heart that infects the world?
- How do YOU destroy SIN without the possibility of destroying the SINNER?
- How do YOU rid someone of SIN without the possibility of damaging THEM?

The victory of the CROSS has been in effect for 2000 years... yet the circumstances of planet earth have not awakened humanity AT LARGE to consider their utter separation from God in eternal terms

MORE PEOPLE are alive right now than ever before... MORE is at stake.. MORE SOULS are in the valley of decision than EVER before..

The JUDGEMENTS of GOD are ALWAYS REDEMPTIVE...

- God will give humanity many great JUDGEMENTS in TIME and SPACE to awaken the human heart to the reality of eternal judgement

The WRATH of GOD is ALWAYS DESTRUCTIVE...

- The Son of God had to DIE physical death and BEAR sin when God poured His wrath upon Him on *account of our sins*

It is like Siamese twins that cannot be separated because of the risk of death: if you separate them, one might die. How can God rid us of sin when it is so part of our nature, when it is so part of the fabric of our being? How can God rid the WORLD of the same evil without completely destroying EVERYTHING?

Simple:

**#1: At Messiah's First Coming**

He will JUDGE SIN in the HUMAN HEART in FIERCE WRATH... by the atonement and sacrifice of the suffering Servant... Messiah was CRUSHED by the WRATH of God for our SIN, so that we could be FREE from the POWER and EFFECT of SIN in our heart... our spirits, soul, and bodies. The ZEAL of God for humanity was demonstrated by the CRUSHING of His own Son... Jesus! How VIOLENT a LOVE!

Jesus overthrew SATAN's kingdom in the HUMAN HEART and SOUL!

**#2: At Messiah's Second Coming**

He will JUDGE SIN in the HUMAN EXPERIENCE: he will take away the THINGS that HINDER love... He will remove the things that keep people from loving Him. The ZEAL of God for His human Son will be demonstrated by CRUSHING every ENEMY of His Son in human systems of government, culture, and society. How VIOLENT a LOVE!

Jesus overthrew SATAN's kingdom in the PHYSICAL HUMAN REALM!

**GOD MUST do these things.....**

He will SHOW what MAN is like apart FROM His Spirit ... apart from HIM  
He will SHOW the wickedness resident in the human heart... once and for all  
He will PROVE beyond any shadow of a doubt that man is utterly wicked left to himself  
He will PROVE that we would kill ourselves as humans if HE DID NOT INTERVENE

**GOD is going to simply remove the OPTIONS and the SHADES of GRAY....**

IF HE did not, humans would continue to LIVE in EVIL REJECTION of Him  
IF HE did not, humans would destroy the earth and destroy each other fully

**Think about the GARDEN of EDEN.**

A CHOICE was made AGAINST God's WILL in spite of:

- 1) A garden that was lavish and fully furnished (see Esther 1)
- 2) Coolness... no work.. no toil.. no effort
- 3) God's manifest presence was common and ordinary
- 4) Food was PARTAKEN of ... not WORKED for with SWEAT or TOIL
- 5) EVERY good thing was in the reach and grasp of man

|   |
|---|
| <b>TREE of LIFE -----MYRIAD UNTOLD NUMBERS -----TREE of KNOWLEDGE OF<br/>OF OTHER TREES<br/>GOOD/EVIL</b> |
|---|

There were literally 100s of choices...  
It is never recorded in the Genesis account that Adam and Eve ate of the Tree of Life  
It is not recorded that the WAY to the Tree of Life was blocked from them before their sin  
It is recorded that they could eat of ALL other trees except for ONE  
It is not recorded that there was any barrier placed around the tree of knowledge of good and evil

**WHAT will the end-times transition and saga be all about?**

It will present the WORLD with this scenario instead:

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p><b>TREE of LIFE</b></p> <p><b>GOOD</b></p> <p><b>LOVE of GOD</b></p> | <p><b>TREE of KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD/EVIL</b></p> <p><b>EVIL</b></p> <p><b>HATRED of GOD</b></p> |
|---|---|

HE is going to REMOVE the “myriad untold number” of other options...  
 When this occurs, the true nature of men and humanity will be seen clearly for what it is...  
 The resident evil in the human heart will come out

Moses warned the children of Israel about turning from the LORD and not obeying His commands—of essentially playing the harlot with foreign gods. Consider what he told them concerning the judgment that would befall them:

### **Deuteronomy 28:47-57**

47 "Because you did not serve the LORD your God with joy and gladness of heart, for the abundance of everything, 48 therefore you shall serve your enemies, whom the LORD will send against you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a yoke of iron on your neck until He has destroyed you. 49 The LORD will bring a nation against you from afar, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies, a nation whose language you will not understand, 50 a nation of fierce countenance, which does not respect the elderly nor show favor to the young. 51 And they shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your land, until you are destroyed; they shall not leave you grain or new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you. 52 They shall besiege you at all your gates until your high and fortified walls, in which you trust, come down throughout all your land; and they shall besiege you at all your gates throughout all your land which the LORD your God has given you. **53 You shall eat the fruit of your own body, the flesh of your sons and your daughters whom the LORD your God has given you, in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you. 54 The sensitive and very refined man among you will be hostile toward his brother, toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the rest of his children whom he leaves behind, 55 so that he will not give any of them the flesh of his children whom he will eat, because he has nothing left in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you at all your gates. 56 The tender and delicate woman among you, who would not venture to set the sole of her foot on the ground because of her delicateness and sensitivity, will refuse to the husband of her bosom, and to her son and her daughter, 57 her placenta which comes out from between her feet and her children whom she bears; for she will eat them secretly for lack of everything in the siege and desperate straits in which your enemy shall distress you at all your gates.**

What this describes is such a desperation and point of loss in the human experience--- an experience that came as a result of leaving God and forsaking Him! This is not what God EVER wanted to have happen... but He knew that this is the RESULT of leaving the AUTHOR of life.

Notice:

In such siege and desperation and distress, people will eat the fruit of their own bodies (children)

The SENSITIVE and VERY REFINED MAN: he will be HOSTILE toward his brother, wife, children  
 He wouldn't even share the meal of his child with someone else...

The TENDER and DELICATE WOMAN

The WOMAN who would not “HARM a FLIE” or bruise the GROUND by even setting foot on it:

She will eat her placenta

She would not even share it with her husband or children

Despite the grossness of what this describes, it illustrates a point...

There is a wickedness and depravity in humans that only rises to the surface under the RIGHT conditions

It takes PRESSURE and DESPERATION and DISTRESS to bring it about...

It takes the right mixture of FEAR and HATRED against GOD...

There have been only a handful of times in human history when this has been seen

It has NEVER been seen on a GLOBAL scale...

THIS is exactly what is going to be orchestrated....

GOD will use the following three things in this symphony:

- 1) Satan's rage and hatred of God and human beings
- 2) Mankind's freewill response
- 3) His sovereign purposes and grace to see ALL men saved

### Matthew 20:1-16

- 1 For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard.
- 2 Now when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
- 3 And he went out about the third hour and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,
- 4 and said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.' So they went.
- 5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise.
- 6 **And about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing idle, and said to them, 'Why have you been standing here idle all day?'**
- 7 **They said to him, 'Because no one hired us.' He said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right you will receive.'**
- 8 So when evening had come, the owner of the vineyard said to his steward, '**Call the laborers and give them their wages, beginning with the last to the first.'**
- 9 And when those came who were hired about the eleventh hour, they each received a denarius.
- 10 But when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received each a denarius.
- 11 And when they had received it, they complained against the landowner,
- 12 saying, '**These last men have worked only one hour, and you made them equal to us who have borne the burden and the heat of the day.'**
- 13 But he answered one of them and said, 'Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for a denarius?
- 14 Take what is yours and go your way. **I wish to give to this last man the same as to you.**
- 15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with my own things? Or is your eye evil because I am good?'
- 16 **So the last will be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few chosen."**

Many are called... but few are CHOSEN by saying YES to the CALLER...

Our being CHOSEN is related to our response to the ONE calling us....

Consider ALSO that God's promises always face RESISTANCE from the Kingdom of Darkness:

### Acts 7:17-30

- 17 But **when the time of the promise drew near which God had sworn to Abraham**, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt
- 18 **till another king arose who did not know Joseph.**
- 19 **This man dealt treacherously with our people, and oppressed our forefathers, making them expose their babies, so that they might not live.**
- 20 At this time Moses was born, and **was well pleasing to God**; and he was brought up in his father's house for three months.
- 21 But when he was set out, Pharaoh's daughter took him away and brought him up as her own son.
- 22 **And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and deeds.**
- 23 Now when he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.
- 24 **And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended and avenged him who was oppressed, and struck down the Egyptian.** *[there is the GREATER prophet who is coming again that will see the oppression of His brethren, the children of Israel, and HE WILL DEFEND and AVENGE HIM WHO WAS OPPRESSED]*

- 25 **For he supposed that his brethren would have understood that God would deliver them by his hand, but they did not understand.** [*Yeshua understood that He was to deliver His people by His outstretched hands... but they did not understand either!*]
- 26 And the next day he appeared to two of them as they were fighting, and tried to reconcile them, saying, 'Men, you are brethren; why do you wrong one another?'
- 27 "But he who did his neighbor wrong pushed him away, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge over us?'
- 28 'Do you want to kill me as you did the Egyptian yesterday?'
- 29 Then, at this saying, Moses fled and became a dweller in the land of Midian, where he had two sons.
- 30 And when forty years had passed, an Angel of the Lord appeared to him in a flame of fire in a bush, in the wilderness of Mount Sinai.

It was when the TIME of the PROMISE DREW NEAR... this is when a KING arose that did not know Joseph (Yeshua) and that began to OPPRESS and PERSECUTE the seed of Abraham

**In every major move of God there is a corresponding RESISTANCE...**

Revelation 12:7-12

- 7 And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought,
- 8 but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer.

**[WHY DOES THIS EVENT OCCUR?]**

**[WHAT IS THE CAUSE OF THIS WAR IN HEAVEN BREAKING OUT?]**

**[IS IT AT THE WHIM of the ALMIGHTY?]**

- 9 So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.
- 10 Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.
- 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death.
- 12 Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time."

**The Great Tribulation....**

The rage of satan plays a great role in the events that unfold!

**There is coming a king who WILL DEAL treacherously with the Jewish people...**

He will oppress them once again.

The holocaust will be nothing compared to what this man will do!

The man of sin is this KING... He is the one who is coming in response to the plan of God at the end of the age for a GREAT HARVEST, the Gospel to be preached unto the ends of the earth ... and THEN the END will COME.

**BUT these things MUST take place!**

Acts 3:18-21

- 19 Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,  
 20 and that He may send Jesus the Messiah, who was preached to you before,  
 21 **whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.**

**HEAVEN MUST receive the Messiah UNTIL the times of restoration of ALL things....**

- ◆ God IS going to RESTORE all things to Him... it is called the Sabbath REST...
- ◆ REST is the ROOT of **RESTORATION**
- ◆ REST is the equivalent of PEACE/SHALOM
- ◆ REST is not the absence of WORK but rather a different ADMINISTRATION of GRACE

What is the RESTORATION being referred to?

### 1) Repent....be converted (the remnant of Israel)

Isaiah 42:14-17

- 14 I have held My peace a long time, I have been still and restrained Myself. Now I will cry like a woman in labor, I will pant and gasp at once.  
 15 I will lay waste the mountains and hills, And dry up all their vegetation; I will make the rivers coastlands, And I will dry up the pools.  
 16 I will bring the blind by a way they did not know; I will lead them in paths they have not known. I will make darkness light before them, And crooked places straight. These things I will do for them, And not forsake them.  
 17 They shall be turned back, They shall be greatly ashamed, Who trust in carved images, Who say to the molded images, 'You are our gods.'

Isaiah 42:23-24

- 23 Who among you will give ear to this? Who will listen and hear for the time to come?  
 24 Who gave Jacob for plunder, and Israel to the robbers? Was it not the LORD, He against whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in His ways, Nor were they obedient to His law.

### 2) Your sins may be blotted out

Isaiah 33:24

- 24 And the inhabitant will not say, "I am sick"; The people who dwell in it will be forgiven their iniquity.

Jeremiah 31:34

- 34 No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD,' for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the LORD. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more."

### 3) Times of refreshing may come from the presence of the LORD (HIS actual PRESENCE)

- ◆ Refreshing does not come from the PURPOSE of the LORD
- ◆ Refreshing does not come from the PROGRAMS of the LORD
- ◆ Refreshing does not come from the DOCTRINE or LAW of the LORD
- ◆ It ONLY comes from the PRESENCE of the LORD
- ◆ It is the DESPERATE NEED of HOUR

Jeremiah 31:28-30

- 28 And it shall come to pass, that as I have watched over them to pluck up, to break down, to throw down, to destroy, and to afflict, so I will watch over them to build and to plant, says the LORD.  
 29 In those days they shall say no more: 'The fathers have eaten sour grapes, And the children's teeth are set on edge.'

30 "But every one shall die for his own iniquity; every man who eats the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

Jeremiah 16:14-15

14 "Therefore behold, the days are coming," says the LORD, "that it shall no more be said, 'The LORD lives who brought up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt,'  
15 but, 'The LORD lives who brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north and from all the lands where He had driven them.' For I will [restore to them] bring them back into their land which I gave to their fathers.

#### 4) That He may SEND JESUS the Messiah... who was PREACHED to you BEFORE

The KING really is COMING.... It was the HOPE of Israel for the Messiah to come and rescue them from their oppressors...

This was also the PROMISE and PROPHETIC HOPE of the Scriptures!

#### 5) Whom HEAVEN MUST receive UNTIL.....

---

Matthew 16:21-22

21 From that time Jesus began to show to His disciples **that He must go to Jerusalem**, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third day.

- ◆ IT MUST have happened that Jesus would go to the CROSS and be HUNG on the TRUE...
  - ◆ The GOD who is NOT ashamed or NOT too lowly to become the MOST accursed thing there is... to be hung on a tree...
- 

**Matthew 17:10-12**

10 And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Why then do the scribes say that **Elijah must come first?**"  
11 Jesus answered and said to them, "Indeed, Elijah is coming first and **will restore all things.**  
12 But I say to you that Elijah has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever they wished. Likewise the Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands."

**The FORERUNNER MINISTRY MUST precede the Messiah....  
It is all about restoration... restoration of what?**

What was characteristic of that ministry at the first coming?

- ◆ It was based on JOY at hearing the VOICE of the bridegroom
- ◆ It cut CROSS-GRAIN with the theology of the day
- ◆ It called people to repentance
- ◆ It was based on the paradigm of a BRIDAL view of the Messiah
- ◆ It was NOT received by anyone
- ◆ It called people to spiritual violence

**Isaiah 40:1-8**

1 Comfort, yes, comfort My people!" Says your God.  
2 Speak comfort to Jerusalem, and cry out to her, That her warfare is ended, That her iniquity is pardoned; For she has received from the LORD's hand Double for all her sins."

**The first priority of the FORERUNNER ministry: A God who in our sin and rebellion loves us and who disciplines us OUT OF love... speaks COMFORT to His people**

- ◆ **The FORERUNNER ministry causes us to SPEAK and PROCLAIM COMFORT**
- ◆ **The FORERUNNER ministry causes us to CRY OUT in PRAYER for God's people**
- ◆ **The FORERUNNER ministry causes us to declare that WARFARE is ended**
- ◆ **The FORERUNNER ministry causes us to declare INIQUITY is forgiven and pardoned**
- ◆ **The FORERUNNER ministry causes us to declare that God has concluded His punishment**

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness: "Prepare the way of the LORD; Make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

- ◆ To be a VOICE and not an echo
- ◆ To have a voice that CRIES OUT: give VOICE to the FIRE within
- ◆ We must endure the wilderness to be an effective VOICE... the wilderness is where the VOICE of the LORD IN us is perfected and tuned
- ◆ PREPARE the WAY of the LORD: make ready a people who are expecting, longing for, and preparing for the Coming of the LORD in power and in His kingdom
- ◆ His way is STRAIGHT: the activity of the LORD is only borne through people who are on the STRAIGHT highway that runs through the desert
- ◆ What is the highway? Specifically a VIADUCT: a carrier of WATER to the DESERT!
- ◆ The Forerunner ministry prepares people to enter into the ministry of the Bridegroom: those who can CARRY WATER to the desert/parched places of the earth.. to the places where there is no WATER
- ◆ The Forerunner ministry prepares people who will be NEW WINE skins... who can CARRY the New Wine to those who are drinking OLD WINE

4 Every valley shall be exalted and every mountain and hill brought low; the crooked places shall be made straight and the rough places smooth;

Every valley: every area of weakness, failure

Every mountain: every area of pride, self-reliance

The crooked places: areas of perversion, areas of uncleanness

The rough places: areas of unrefined character and unwise living (our words and thoughts)

**The Forerunner ministry thus involves:**

**FILLING IN  
LEVELING OUT  
STRAIGHTENING  
SMOOTHING**

**WATER runs to the LOWEST point: if we are exalted in ourselves, the WATER of God cannot flow in the DESERT to our point of need! We are "too high"... and in fact, God resists US! He resists the proud... He is therefore interested in removing FROM you those things that HE MUST resist IN US! This is PEACE! When there is nothing in me that God must resist or come against... this is SHALOM! When there is NO conflict in me between my will and God's will.**

5 The glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together; For the mouth of the LORD has spoken.

**The Forerunner ministry seeks to see:**

**The GLORY of the LORD revealed to all flesh  
The BEAUTY of the LORD touching people's hearts  
ALL FLESH: unsaved and saved, seeing the beauty and glory of Jesus and His Father**

6 The voice said, "Cry out!" And he said, "What shall I cry?" "All flesh is grass, and all its loveliness is like the flower of the field.

7 The grass withers, the flower fades, because the breath of the LORD blows upon it; surely the people are grass.

8 The grass withers, the flower fades, but the word of our God stands forever."

**What is the CRY?**

- ◆ **Humans are weak and frail**
- ◆ **The flesh of man is weak... we have no STRENGTH in ourselves**
- ◆ **The WORD of God is the only SURE thing**
- ◆ **Human emotions, human zeal, human activity is not SURE**
- ◆ **The ONLY sure thing that does not fade is the ZEAL of God, the EMOTIONS of God**

**The forerunner ministry seeks to reveal the weakness of HUMAN activity and to promote the strength of GOD's activity:**

- ◆ **Activity in the human heart**
- ◆ **Activity in human emotions**
- ◆ **Activity in human desires**
- ◆ **Activity in human thoughts**
- ◆ **Activity in human works**
- ◆ **Activity in human endeavors**

The BREATH of God is coming to BLOW upon the institutions of mankind: politically, socially, economically, and religiously. He is going to BLOW upon them to show their weakness and their folly. They ALL fade away.. nothing lasts except the Word of God. Nothing founded apart from the Word of God will last.

Isaiah 40:9-11

- 9 O Zion, You who bring good tidings, Get up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, You who bring good tidings, Lift up your voice with strength, Lift it up, be not afraid; Say to the cities of Judah, "Behold your God!"
- 10 Behold, the Lord GOD shall come with a strong hand, And His arm shall rule for Him; Behold, His reward is with Him, And His work before Him.
- 11 He will feed His flock like a shepherd; He will gather the lambs with His arm, And carry them in His bosom, And gently lead those who are with young.

---

Matthew 24:6

- 6 And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; **for all these things must come to pass**, but the end is not yet.

SEE that YOU are NOT troubled... others will be, but you SHOULD NOT BE

Mark 13:10

- 10 And the gospel must first be preached to all the nations.

The GOSPEL WILL be preached ... it MUST BE preached to ALL the NATIONS for sure...

- ◆ For sure, it WILL be preached
- ◆ HOW it WILL be preached, however, may NOT be what the EVANGELICAL WESTERN church has in mind

---

John 3:28

- 30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

IMMUTABLE LAW: For HIM to INCREASE, I MUST decrease  
WHEN I INCREASE, He DECREASES....  
HE FILLS ALL AVAILABLE SPACE given to HIM

Luke 5:37-39

- 38 But new wine must be put into new wineskins, and both are preserved.  
 39 And no one, having drunk old wine, immediately desires new; for he says, 'The old is better.' "

Luke 17:23-37

- 24 For as the lightning that flashes out of one part under heaven shines to the other part under heaven, so also the Son of Man will be in His day.  
 25 But first He must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.  
 26 **And as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man:**  
 27 They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.  
 28 **Likewise as it was also in the days of Lot:** They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built;  
 29 but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all.  
 30 **Even so will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed.**  
 31 In that day, he who is on the housetop, and his goods are in the house, **let him not come down to take them away.** And likewise the one who is in the field, **let him not turn back.**  
 32 **Remember Lot's wife.**  
 33 **Whoever seeks to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life will preserve it.**  
 34 I tell you, in that night there will be two men in one bed: the one will be taken and the other will be left.  
 35 Two women will be grinding together: the one will be taken and the other left.  
 36 Two men will be in the field: the one will be taken and the other left."  
 37 And they answered and said to Him, "Where, Lord?" So He said to them, "Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together."

**The Days of Noah**

**The Days of Lot**

**The Days of the Son of Man REVEALED**

- ◆ Ate
- ◆ Drank
- ◆ Bought
- ◆ Married
- ◆ Sold
- ◆ Planted
- ◆ Built

They did what they ALWAYS DID....

They did not ADJUST...

They did not discern the time of God's judgment

Why was REVELATION written?

To stir our hearts to the ZEAL of Father God for His Son Messiah Jesus

To stir our hearts to PREPARE the WAY of the LORD at His coming

1 Corinthians 15:23-26

- 23 But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ's at His coming.  
 24 Then comes the end, when He delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power.  
 25 **For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet.**  
 26 **The last enemy that will be destroyed is death.**

1 Corinthians 15:27-28

- 27 For "He has put all things under His feet." But when He says "all things are put under Him," it is evident that He who put all things under Him is excepted.

28 Now when all things are made subject to Him, **then the Son Himself will also be subject to Him who put all things under Him, that God may be all in all.**

#### WHAT OTHER THINGS DOES REVELATION REVEAL MUST TAKE PLACE?

Revelation 17:10-11

10 There are also seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, and the other has not yet come. **And when he comes, he must continue a short time.**

Revelation 20:1-3

1 Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.  
 2 He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years;  
 3 and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. **But after these things he must be released for a little while.**

Revelation 11:4-5

4 These are the two olive trees and the **two lampstands standing before the God of the earth.**  
 5 **And if anyone wants to harm them, fire proceeds from their mouth and devours their enemies. And if anyone wants to harm them, he must be killed in this manner.**

Who are the 2 LAMPSTANDS that stand before the GOD of the EARTH?

Is it not the JEW and GENTILE in one BODY?

Is it not the TWO OLIVE trees... one cultivated, one uncultivated?

Zechariah asked, "What are these my Lord?... Surely YOU KNOW?"

#### What Was The Answer?

Zechariah 4:1-14

1 Now the angel who talked with me came back and wakened me, as a man who is wakened out of his sleep. 2 And he said to me, "What do you see?" So I said, "I am looking, and there is a lampstand of solid gold with a bowl on top of it, and on the stand seven lamps with seven pipes to the seven lamps. 3 Two olive trees are by it, one at the right of the bowl and the other at its left." 4 So I answered and spoke to the angel who talked with me, saying, "**What are these, my lord?**" 5 Then the angel who talked with me answered and said to me, "**Do you not know what these are?**" And I said, "No, my lord." 6 So he answered and said to me: "**This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel: 'Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit, 'Says the LORD of hosts. 7 'Who are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you shall become a plain! And he shall bring forth the capstone With shouts of "Grace, grace to it!" ' "**

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying:  
 9 "**The hands of Zerubbabel Have laid the foundation of this temple; His hands shall also finish it. Then you will know That the LORD of hosts has sent Me to you. 10 For who has despised the day of small things? For these seven [Spirits of God] rejoice to see The plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel. They are the eyes of the LORD, Which scan to and fro throughout the whole earth."**

11 Then I answered and said to him, "**What are these two olive trees--at the right of the lampstand and at its left?**" 12 And I further answered and said to him, "**What are these two olive branches that drip into the receptacles of the two gold pipes from which the golden oil drains?**" 13 Then he answered me and said, "**Do you not know what these are?**" And I said, "**No, my lord.**" 14 **So he said, "These are the two anointed ones, who stand beside the Lord of the whole earth."**

The ANSWER to the question of the lampstands and the olive trees REVOLVED and CENTERED around the RESTORATION of the HOUSE of PRAYER FOR ALL NATIONS.... The TEMPLE of the LORD

THE ANSWER to WHO the lampstands/olive trees represent cannot be separated from the Word of the LORD to Zerubbabel... which is "NOT BY MIGHT, NOR BY POWER, BUT BY MY SPIRIT"... What is the purpose of the Prayer Ministry in the Tabernacle of David? To declare the excellency of God's name... to release the Spirit of Grace in the affairs of men on earth... to see the SPIRIT COME in His people, doing the things that JESUS did when He was here... and greater WORKS than those!

What are you O GREAT MOUNTAIN before the House of Prayer being restored?  
What are you O GREAT MOUNTAIN before the LORD of the whole earth?  
What are you O GREAT MOUNTAIN before the work of God to restore HIS tabernacle?  
What are you O GREAT MOUNTAIN before the One who calls things that are not as though they were?  
What are you O GREAT MOUNTAIN to boast before the One who made you?  
What are you O GREAT MOUNTAIN before the LORD and His Army?

Zerubbabel, listen O Man of God: YOU WILL BRING forth the capstone ... the restoration/completion of the house of prayer... **with SHOUTS of GRACE, GRACE...**

The TWO stand BESIDE the LORD of the whole earth....

The 2 olive branches DRIP golden oil into receptacles....

The only other receptacles that are SEEN around the THRONE of God are the BOWLS of incensed/perfumed prayer held by the 12 elders in Revelation 4-5.

- ◆ **CHURCH and ISRAEL?**
- ◆ **JEW and GENTILE?**
- ◆ **Old and New Covenant?**
- ◆ **2 specific men?**
- ◆ **WORD and the SPIRIT?**

**The two lampstands and the two olive trees:**

SYMBOLIC of the KINGLY and PRIESTLY dimension, with God's POWER (OIL) flowing from  
The KINGLY: a church in apostolic power  
The PRIESTLY: a church in lovesick, abandoned worship

GETHSEMANE: the OIL PRESS

Ephesians 2:14-18

14 For He Himself is our peace, who has made both one, and has broken down the middle wall of separation, 15 having abolished in His flesh the enmity, that is, the law of commandments contained in ordinances, so as to create in Himself one new man from the two, thus making peace, 16 and that He might reconcile them both to God in one body through the cross, thereby putting to death the enmity. 17 And He came and preached peace to you who were afar off and to those who were near. 18 For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father.

Nehemiah 12:40

40 So the two thanksgiving choirs stood in the house of God, likewise I and the half of the rulers with me;

Song of Songs 6:13

THE BELOVED AND HIS FRIENDS

Return, return, O Shulamite; Return, return, that we may look upon you!

THE SHULAMITE

What would you see in the Shulamite-- As it were, the dance of the two camps?

Jeremiah 11:14-17

- 14 "So do not pray for this people, or lift up a cry or prayer for them; for I will not hear them in the time that they cry out to Me because of their trouble.
- 15 "What has My beloved to do in My house, Having done lewd deeds with many? And the holy flesh has passed from you. When you do evil, then you rejoice.
- 16 **The LORD called your name, Green Olive Tree, Lovely and of Good Fruit [ISRAEL!!].** With the noise of a great tumult He has kindled fire on it, **And its branches are broken. [BRANCHES were BROKEN OFF....]**
- 17 "For the LORD of hosts, who planted you, has pronounced doom against you for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke Me to anger in offering incense to Baal."

Zechariah 5:1-11

- 1 Then I turned and raised my eyes, and saw there a flying scroll. 2 And he said to me, "What do you see?" So I answered, "I see a flying scroll. Its length is twenty cubits and its width ten cubits." 3 Then he said to me, "This is the curse that goes out over the face of the whole earth: 'Every thief shall be expelled,' according to this side of the scroll; and, 'Every perjurer shall be expelled,' according to that side of it."
- 4 "I will send out the curse," says the LORD of hosts; "It shall enter the house of the thief And the house of the one who swears falsely by My name. It shall remain in the midst of his house And consume it, with its timber and stones."
- 5 Then the angel who talked with me came out and said to me, "Lift your eyes now, and see what this is that goes forth." 6 So I asked, "What is it?" And he said, "It is a basket that is going forth." He also said, "This is their resemblance throughout the earth: 7 Here is a lead disc lifted up, and this is a woman sitting inside the basket"; 8 then he said, "This is Wickedness!" And he thrust her down into the basket, and threw the lead cover over its mouth. 9 Then I raised my eyes and looked, and there were two women, coming with the wind in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork, and they lifted up the basket between earth and heaven. 10 So I said to the angel who talked with me, "Where are they carrying the basket?" 11 And he said to me, "To build a house for it in the land of Shinar; when it is ready, the basket will be set there on its base."

---

Revelation 13:10

- 10 He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

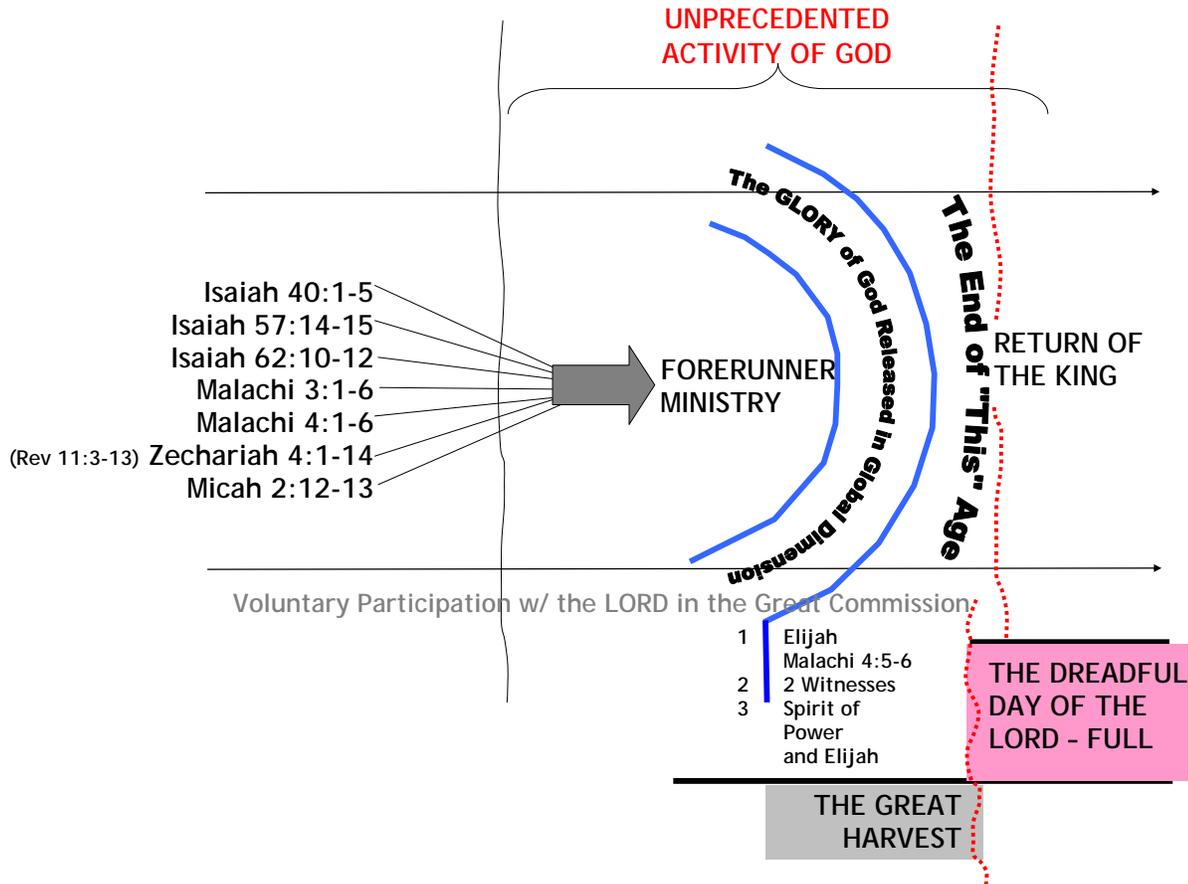
**Why did JESUS tell us this?**

Would it be that there are many believers who will take up arms against the anti-Christ? Would it be that there are MANY who will attempt to SAVE their life instead of LOSING their life? Would it be that there is going to be so much confusion and relational brokenness that the EASY way out would be to pick up the SWORD of the FLESH?

## Understanding the Forerunner Ministry

### 3 Significant Generations of Human History

- Moses and Israel
- Messiah and the Apostles/Friends of the Bridegroom (1<sup>st</sup> Coming)
- Messiah and the Bride/Restored Israel (2<sup>nd</sup> Coming)



John the Baptist was the FORERUNNER at the 1<sup>st</sup> coming of the Messiah  
 Anna was a forerunner  
 Simeon was a forerunner

### John 3:22-36

22 After these things Jesus and His disciples came into the land of Judea, and there He remained with them and baptized. 23 Now John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there. And they came and were baptized. 24 For John had not yet been thrown into prison. 25 Then there arose a dispute between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purification. 26 And they came to John and said to him, "Rabbi, He who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you have testified--behold, He is baptizing, and all are coming to Him!" 27 John answered and said, "A man can receive nothing unless it has been given to him from heaven. 28 You yourselves bear me witness, that I said, 'I am not the Christ,' but, 'I have been sent before Him.' 29 "He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. Therefore this joy of mine is fulfilled. 30 He must increase, but I must decrease. 31 He who comes from above is above all; he who is of the earth is earthly and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all. 32 And what He has seen and heard, that He testifies; and no one receives His testimony. 33 He who has received His testimony has certified that God is true. 34 For He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God does not give the Spirit by measure. 35

The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into His hand. 36 He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him."

Rightly understanding the role of the Church in the generation the LORD Returns:

The principals are SIMILAR to those of John in his generation

John was the appointed forerunner of the people of God (Israel)

---

JOHN the  
BAPTIST

---

JOHN the  
BAPTIST

## *When Are the Times of Restoration of All Things?*

### *AT THE END of the AGE*

It is at the END of this AGE and the BEGINNING of the NEXT AGE.. the fullness of the Messianic AGE  
The scholars of Israel BELIEVED that the MESSIANIC AGE would begin almost 2000 years  
The scholars of Israel BELIEVED that the Kingdom of God would begin almost 2000 years

The messianic age DID begin 2000 years ago... with the appearing of the Messiah and His forerunner  
The KINGDOM of God DID come 2000 years ago... with the appearing of the Messiah and His forerunner

But: the coming was partial, not full

it is the FULL RESTORATION of the Tabernacle of David... in a global dimension

- 1) it is the FULL RESTORATION of Israel as a NATION to worldwide prominence
- 2) it is the FULL RESTORATION of the Church of Jesus.. to apostolic power and authority

The TABERNACLE of DAVID will be IN FULL operation during the Millennial Kingdom...

There will be a global dimension of righteousness affected by the BRIDE of Messiah occupying places of spiritual authority over the earth

So what is the TIME PERIOD leading up to this ALL ABOUT?

It is about the TRANSITION between 2 AGES

It is about our RESPONSE when a TRANSITIONAL GENERATION is in view

At the MARRIAGE of the LAMB:

We will be BETROTHED to Him in His presence FOREVER...

The BRIDE will drink the cup of PRAISE... the fourth CUP of the Passover

I will take you to be my people forever...

We will be with Him forever...

We will see Him as He is...

This HOPE purifies us NOW in time and space

This HOPE sustains us... causes us to persevere and ENDURE to the end

He will REVEAL FULLY His plan for the MILLENNIAL KINGDOM at this time...

He will REVEAL the plan of the tabernacle

He will REVEAL the spiritual covering that will be ON THE EARTH during His earthly reign

He will REVEAL the deep love for His people Israel...

He will REVEAL the KINGLY dimension of His earthly rulership and OUR ROLE in it

He will REVEAL fully the thrones and dominions and how they are to work

He will REVEAL the ROLE of the BRIDE.. now in resurrected, spiritual bodies during this time...

### *Revelation 1:2-3*

- 1:2 who bore witness to the **word of God**, and to the **testimony of Jesus Christ**, to **all things that he saw**.
- 1:3 **Blessed** is **he who reads** and **those who hear** the words of this prophecy, and **keep those things which are written in it**; for the time is near. (NKJV)

Bore witness = BARE RECORD of, testify to, assert

John **bore** witness to: (NOTE—this is not the same as witness in Acts 1:8)

- 1) **the word of God**
- 2) **the testimony of Yeshua the Messiah (is the spirit of prophecy)**
- 3) **all things that he saw (the eyes of our heart must be supernaturally opened)**

**The Word of God** = LOGOS = John 1:1 In the beginning was the LOGOS....

The end times saga will bear witness to the LIVING WORD

The end times will be the period of HUMAN history when the LEADERSHIP of Jesus will be manifested in the PHYSICAL realm

The end times drama will be the time when His LEADERSHIP is clearly seen OVER and ON the earth

#### **Hebrews 2:8**

8 "You have put all things in subjection under his feet." For in that He put **all in subjection under him**, He left nothing that is not put under him. **But now we do not yet see all things put under him.**

We don't see ALL that is under the feet of Jesus right now... but WE WILL.

The end times transition will see the REVELATION of the LOGOS.. the LIVING WORD... to humanity.

#### **Colossians 1:16**

16 For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him **and for Him.**

MAN does not LIVE by BREAD, but by EVERY **Word** which proceeds from the mouth of God...

The **WORD** of God is LIVING and ACTIVE, sharper than any two-edged sword

The people of God, the servants of the Lord, must BEAR WITNESS to the Word of God...

God has spoken, and He will require mankind to LISTEN to what He says..

He is going to get the ATTENTION of the World... in one strategic generation

He is going to get the ATTENTION of His Servants... we will bear witness to the Word!

God has spoken in times past...

#### **Hebrews 1:1-4**

- 1 God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets,
- 2 has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds;
- 3 who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high,
- 4 having become so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

In the **LAST** days...

God spoke to us by His Son

The Son is the HEIR of ALL THINGS

The Son is the CREATOR (the Father made the worlds through the Son--the WORD)

The Son is the BRIGHTNESS of His glory

The Son is the EXPRESS image of His person

The Son upholds all things by the Word of His Power

**Hebrews 2:1-4**

- 1 Therefore we must give the more earnest heed to the things we have heard, lest we drift away.
- 2 For if the word spoken through angels proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just reward,
- 3 how shall we escape if we neglect so great a salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed to us by those who heard Him,
- 4 God also bearing witness both with signs and wonders, with various miracles, and gifts of the Holy Spirit, according to His own will?

We MUST give earnest heed to His Word!

We MUST give earnest heed to the warnings and alarms!

We MUST give earnest heed to the prophetic Word made sure!

Why? Lest we drift away... lest we let them slip by careless neglect

(We) = His Servants will not ESCAPE if we neglect so GREAT a SALVATION

NEGLECT: take lightly, have no regard for, make light of

SO GREAT a SALVATION:

Jesus saves us from the PHYSICAL WRATH to come upon the earth

Jesus saves us from the ETERNAL WRATH deserved by sin

**The testimony of Jesus** = NT:3141 **marturia** (mar-too-ree'-ah); from NT:3144; evidence given (judicially or genitive case): KJV - record, report, testimony, witness. *NT:3144 martus (mar'-toos); of uncertain affinity; a witness (literally [judicially] or figuratively [genitive case]); by analogy, a "martyr": KJV - martyr, record, witness.*

The testimony of Jesus was His "last" will and testament... it was the testament that His death brought reconciliation to the world... it was the testament or "will" in which the testator died in order for the promises to be released...

**Hebrews 9:11-22**

- 11 But Messiah came as High Priest of the good things to come, with the greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation.
- 12 Not with the blood of goats and calves, but **with His own blood** He entered the Most Holy Place once for all, **having obtained eternal redemption.**
- 13 For if the blood of bulls and goats and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh,
- 14 how much more shall the blood of Messiah, who **through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, cleanse your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?**
- 15 And for this reason **He is the Mediator of the new covenant, by means of death**, for the redemption of the transgressions under the first covenant, that those who are called may receive the promise of the eternal inheritance.
- 16 For where there is a testament, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.
- 17 **For a testament is in force after men are dead, since it has no power at all while the testator lives.**
- 18 Therefore not even the first covenant was dedicated without blood.
- 19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water, scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people,
- 20 saying, "This is the blood of the covenant which God has commanded you."
- 21 Then likewise he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry.
- 22 And according to the law almost all things are purified with blood, and without shedding of blood there is no remission.

Jesus died in order to testify to the World of eternal life that only comes through Him...

Jesus died in order that we could die with Him, on the cross, that our flesh would be dealt with...

Jesus died in order that the judicial witness and testimony against us could be once and for all answered

Jesus died in order that the just punishment of our sins would be paid for

Jesus bore the wrath of God—in His death—and then obtained eternal life for all who believe: by His resurrection from the DEAD

Jesus was the martyr that witnessed to the faithfulness of God...

**Psalms 22:9-31**

- 9 But You are He who took Me out of the womb; You made Me trust while on My mother's breasts.
- 19 But You, O LORD, do not be far from Me; O My Strength, hasten to help Me!
- 20 Deliver Me from the sword, My precious life from the power of the dog.
- 21 Save Me from the lion's mouth And from the horns of the wild oxen! **You have answered Me.**
- 22 I will declare Your name to My brethren; In the midst of the assembly I will praise You.
- 23 You who fear the LORD, praise Him! All you descendants of Jacob, glorify Him, And fear Him, all you offspring of Israel!
- 24 For He has not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; Nor has He hidden His face from Him; But when He cried to Him, He heard.
- 25 My praise shall be of You in the great assembly; I will pay My vows before those who fear Him.
- 26 The poor shall eat and be satisfied; Those who seek Him will praise the LORD. Let your heart live forever!
- 27 All the ends of the world Shall remember and turn to the LORD, And all the families of the nations Shall worship before You.
- 28 For the kingdom is the LORD's, And He rules over the nations.
- 29 All the prosperous of the earth Shall eat and worship; All those who go down to the dust Shall bow before Him, Even he who cannot keep himself alive.
- 30 A posterity shall serve Him. It will be recounted of the Lord to the next generation,
- 31 They will come and declare His righteousness to a people who will be born, That He has done this.

"You have answered me!"

The **answer** to the cry of Jesus on the cross was His resurrection from the dead

The answer to His cry, when the Father appeared to ALL to not hear,  
**was to raise Jesus from the dead**

The answer was to CROWN Him and GIVE Him all authority ...  
over EVERYTHING seen and unseen... as a HUMAN man

Jesus today: the spirit of prophecy—it testifies of what Jesus did—it bears witness to the absolute finality of the salvation accomplished for us on the cross!

Jesus today: He declares the NAME of His Father... to His brethren...

When the cry of God's servants come up to Him:: What will be His ANSWER?

He will RAISE those who have died from the dead

All the nations will see us lifted up in the air at the appearing of Jesus

Hebrews 2:10-11

10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren

John 17:26

26 And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them."

Why does He declare (1107) the NAME of His FATHER to His brethren?

So the SEAL of FIRE would be upon our hearts

So the 1<sup>st</sup> commandment would be in first place

**NT:1107** **gnorizo (gno-rid'-zo)**; from a derivative of NT:1097; to make known; subjectively, to know: KJV - certify, declare, make known, give to understand, do to wit, wot.

**NT:1097** **ginosko (ghin-oc'e'-ko)**; a prolonged form of a primary verb; to "know" (absolutely) in a great variety of applications and with many implications (as follow, with others not thus clearly expressed): KJV - allow, be aware (of), feel, (have) know (-ledge), perceived, be resolved, can speak, be sure, understand.

He declares the Father's NAME so that the LOVE with which the Father love's Jesus would be imparted and given to us!

He declares the Father's NAME so that we would enter into the very oneness and love of the triune Godhead!

**LOVE will be REQUIRED at the end of the age...**

Jesus today: He speaks in the MIDST of the congregation... In the midst of the assembly Jesus lifts up praise to the Father by the Spirit

Jesus today: He calls men and women to FEAR the LORD... to praise Him... to glorify the God of Jacob..

Jesus today: calls us, by His testimony of death and resurrection, to remember the GOODNESS of God in the midst of His silence and apparent "non-answer"

Jesus today: calls us to remember that the kingdom of darkness gnashed at Him, the He recalled the goodness and faithfulness of His Father---Jesus called us to prepare a canopy of worship—to enthrone God in our praises..

IN the FACE of satan's rage, Jesus did this:

He praise His Father... He trusted His Father...

Though He could not see or feel Him.. He trusted...

My God, my God... why have you forsaken?

This I KNOW: You are HOLY... You are transcendent.. You are above what I see and feel!

This I KNOW Father: no one who ever put trust in You was put to shame!

Those who trusted... they were delivered

Those who called and cried to You... You honored them

satan and the mighty Bulls of Bashan raged and mocked and scorned!

Like a raging and roaring lion... His heart was melted like wax.. His strength was gone

THIS was the darkest night of the human SOUL for Jesus!

### **John BORE WITNESS to this TESTIMONY!**

#### **John SPOKE and got in trouble**

Psalms 22 is critical to the end times church!

We will be in the middle of the rage of satan and our strength will be gone!

Our ONLY strength ... Our ONLY refuge... will be God

It will ONLY be our TRUST in the goodness and character of God that will cause us to endure

We will also be participants in the outpouring of GREAT GLORY!

Dogs, the congregation of the wicked WILL SURROUND us before is over..

What will be our response? Will we be offended at God? Or will we glorify God?

God will ANSWER US! He will answer us at the GREAT SNATCHING AWAY....

This is the glorious HOPE of the RAPTURE... the rescue of the righteous from wrath

WE will be vindicated when we will appear in the HEAVENS with Him on that DAY

On THAT DAY He will be revealed to the NATIONS.. and to those who have pierced Him!

On THAT DAY.. we will be vindicated and glorified with Him!

His Majesty Jesus calls us to:

Eat and be satisfied in the Lord, as the POOR in spirit of the earth

To seek God and praise Him! Therefore our HEARTS will live forevermore

ALL THE ENDS of the EARTH (the transitional generation will see this) WILL worship!

They shall remember and TURN to the LORD

All the families shall worship Him

WHY? For the Kingdom is the LORD's

He rules OVER all nations...

He will rule through Jesus and His bride.. OVER all nations...

He will rule through Jesus and ISRAEL... ON the earth

WE are the posterity that will serve the LORD!

WE are the pleasure of His hand... that prospers in Him!

The generations of the MILLENNIAL REIGN:

They will testify to the goodness of the Lord, to His coming, death, burial, resurrection, ascension

They will testify to His second coming, His judgment of sin, to the rescue of His righteous ones, and to the establishment of justice and peace on the earth

ALL nations will come and SERVE Him!

## ALL THINGS that he SAW

John had to be taken in the SPIRIT to SEE what would happen and what is to come  
**The desperate need of our hour is to contend for and receive prophetic insight FROM THE LORD concerning this HOUR of human history**

We MUST have the LORD SHOW US... we cannot rely on the intellectual assumptions or theologies of men (no matter how good they may seem or appear to us.. no matter how much they make sense or appear to be correct)

We must have the same spirit of Daniel... he FASTED and PRAYED and in context to that HE SAW what would happen in this generation... he was taken IN THE SPIRIT as well to SEE

We must cry out and "WATCH"... this is a clear call and command of His Majesty to His bride  
We must be found WATCHING and WAITING (in prayer) when the master comes

### Jewish New Testament

Rev 1:3 Blessed are the reader and hearers of the words of this prophecy, **provided they obey the things written in it!** For the time is near!

### New Living Translation

Rev 1:3 **God blesses the one who reads this prophecy to the church**, and he blesses all who listen to it and obey what it says. For the time is near when these things will happen.

The **blessing** of God surrounds:

- 1) those who read
- 2) those who hear
- 3) those who keep the things written in it

**The church that reads this today is not prepared to KEEP the things written in this book... they are not prepared to be a SPECTATOR of... they are not prepared to EXPERIENCE the things written in it. It is THE handbook for survival for those who will see the consummation of the ages. We are to KEEP the things that are revealed...**

### What are some of the commands to keep?

Remember! (Rev 2:5)

Repent (Rev 2:5, Rev 2:16, Rev 2:21-22, Rev 3:19)

Hold fast what you have [love, works, service, faith, patience, righteous] (Rev 2:24, Rev 3:11)

Do the first works (Rev 2:5)

BE FAITHFUL even unto DEATH! (Rev 2:10)

Watch (Rev 3:3)

Buy gold, get eye salve, get garments (Rev 3:17-18)

Overcome (Rev 2:11, Rev 2:17, Rev 2:26, Rev 3:5, Rev 3:12, Rev 3:21)

Come out from her [Babylon] (18:4)

Let JESUS in! (Rev 3:20)

**The desperate need of the hour is to have Jesus in His full majesty and beauty living and breathing and moving in us His people!**

**Revelation 18:4**

4 And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.

**LISTEN! NOW is not the time to dabble OR play with sin...**

Get violent and ruthless with dealing with sin and weakness in your heart and life

Do not allow even one inch of ground to be conceded to the enemy of your soul

Do not allow even one concession at his table

NOW is the time to come out from the world system...

This doesn't mean to go buy a cabin in Idaho and bury yourself in a basement to hold out

NO: come out from the way of the world that is based on selfishness, greed, and envy

Come out from the world's way of measuring and achieving success

Come out from the world's way of finding and feeling pleasure

Come out from the world's way of viewing yourself and others

**DO NOT NEGLECT this warning to come out! IT is real....IT IS spoken to "my people"**

IF we have our hand on the stove, we will get burnt

IF our lives are tied to the world system of confusion,  
we will suffer loss

IF our lives are part of the kingdom that cannot be shaken,  
we will overcome and be victorious in the end

**KEEP THESE THINGS**

NT:5083

from teros (**a watch**; perhaps akin to NT:2334);

to guard (from loss or injury, properly, by **keeping the eye upon**;

versus from NT:5442, which is properly to prevent escaping;

versus from NT:2892, which implies a fortress or full military lines of apparatus),

to note (a prophecy; figuratively, **to fulfill a command**);

by implication, to detain (in custody; figuratively, to maintain);

by extension, to withhold (for personal ends; figuratively, **to keep unmarried**);

NT:2334

to be a spectator of, i.e. discern

[experience]

intensively [acknowledge]

**IN KEEPING these words, we WILL BE PRESERVED...**

1 Thessalonians 5:23

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body **be preserved** [5083] blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

**There is a blessing on this revelation:** blessed are those who are spectators, who experience, and who intensively acknowledge the things written!

- ◆ It contains the themes, ideas, expressions of God's glory, doctrines, revelations of God's personality and emotions, events that will take place, characteristics of the people of God and the Bride, descriptions of God's kingdom and throne, the supreme principles of heaven...

## There is a blessing, provided you obey the things written in it!

### It is written with an eye towards obedience... obeying *what* is revealed.

- ◆ It is not primarily about eschatology or end times, though 95% of the revelation of Jesus in His glory is LINKED to the consummation of this age!
- ◆ It is not primarily about preparing the church of Jesus to be raptured
- ◆ It is not primarily about reassuring believers that no harm would befall them
- ◆ It is not primarily about laying out a time period or chart for the rapture

**WHY?** Because it is these REVELATIONS that are necessary at the end of this age to sustain us, to bolster us, to BLESS us as we read, hear, and keep those things written in it...

- ◆ It was SO important that Father released the Son to show this to His servants—because Father wants to sustain us at the end of the age....He is the one looking for, selecting, training, preparing, and purifying a Bride for His Son!
- ◆ It was SO important that the Father does not want us to FEAR... the Son does not want us to FEAR.. the Spirit does not want us to FEAR....
- ◆ It is so important because Father wants us to be in place, in love, in position, ready as an instrument of His redemption and His redemptive purposes in the earth

**FEAR** is the predominant emotion at the end of the age:

The conditions that were prevalent at His first coming will be mimicked at His second coming....

**Remember, the 1<sup>st</sup> coming will be a foreshadow of His 2<sup>nd</sup> coming, but the focus during the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming will be His bridal partner and Israel the nation**

#### John 12:12-36

12 The next day a great multitude that had come to the feast, when **they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,**

**[the Church has heard and knows through the Scripture that Jesus is returning, and returning to Jerusalem: Israel looks for a Messiah who will return to Israel and Jerusalem specifically]**

13 took branches of palm trees and went out to meet Him, and cried out: **"Hosanna! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD! 'The King of Israel!'"**

**[Jesus said that they would not see HIM AGAIN, UNTIL they – a remnant of the leadership of Israel – says "blessed is He who comes...." The return of the KING is soon...]**

14 Then Jesus, when He had found a young donkey, sat on it; as it is written:

**[when Jesus comes this time, He will be riding a white horse, dressed as a warrior!]**

15 **Fear not, daughter of Zion; Behold, your King is coming, Sitting on a donkey's colt."**

**[The other part of this very same passage depicts Jesus coming as a FIERCE WARRIOR!]**

16 **His disciples did not understand these things at first; but when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about Him and that they had done these things to Him.**

**[Church of Jesus: PAY ATTENTION! His disciples did not UNDERSTAND the things surrounding Jesus' first coming.. they were slow to understand! They were slow to figure it out... they had the prophetic word and Jesus' own words! Yet, they were slow to understand and believe! BUT when JESUS was glorified... it all MAKES sense then! When Jesus is GLORIFIED in US on that DAY, it will make perfect sense to MANY...]**

*These shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power, 10 when He comes, in that Day, to be glorified in His saints and to be admired among all those who believe, because our testimony among you was believed. (2 Thess 1:9-10)*

17 Therefore the people, **who were with Him when He called Lazarus out of his tomb** and raised him from the dead, **bore witness.**

**[There will be many who will bear witness that Jesus will call His church from slumber and sleep in our day! There will be many who will bear witness that Jesus is calling Israel out from the tomb! Recall that the two witnesses are raised up from the dead ... ]**

18 For this reason the people also met Him, because they heard that He had done this sign. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, "You see that you are accomplishing nothing. Look, **the world has gone after Him!**"

**[Yes, though satan will RAGE against God, the GREAT HARVEST will be reaped! The a portion of the WORLD will go AFTER Jesus... or it will face the WRATH and JUDGEMENT of God...]**

20 **Now there were certain Greeks among those who came up to worship at the feast.**

**[When the FEAST of the Supper of the LAMB and the Supper of the GREAT GOD comes, the WORLD will ALL be divided into WORSHIP of God or WORSHIP of the man of sin...]**

21 Then they came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, "**Sir, we wish to see Jesus.**"

**[The cry at the end of the age will be to "see Jesus"]**

22 Philip came and told Andrew, and in turn Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 But Jesus answered them, saying, "**The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified.**

**[This was a DRESS REHEARSAL for the second coming... when the Son of Man AND His Bride will be glorified! Jesus will be glorified when He comes in the clouds... and we will be glorified in Him...]**

24 **Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain.**

**[Church of Jesus: PAY ATTENTION! It is not UNTIL the kernel falls and dies that life comes forth and much grain is produced! Have we ever considered that the rebirth of Israel and the birthing of the age to come may only come as we LAY down our LIFE in LEANING LOVESICKNESS at the end of this age? Have we ever considered that it might be OUR blood which brings about the rebirth of Israel as a people.. that are so blinded and so hardened against Messiah?]**

25 **He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.**

**[Church of Jesus: PAY ATTENTION! If we love our life, we will surely lose it!]**

26 If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also. If anyone serves Me, him My Father will honor.

27 **Now My soul is troubled, and what shall I say? 'Father, save Me from this hour'? But for this purpose I came to this hour.**

**[Church of Jesus: PAY ATTENTION! When the day comes and travail comes upon the earth, we will also cry "Father, save me from this hour?". It will be the GREATEST and FINEST hour for the church on the earth.. it is our highest calling and privilege... it is the time for partnership with the Lord of the Harvest and the God of signs and wonders... it will be the time to stand against the world's greatest evil... it will be time of the greatest glory and the greatest trial and the greatest rage of satan... IT IS FOR THIS PURPOSE that God will a church IN THE EARTH... IT IS For the great transition that we have been called for such a time as this... IT IS FOR THIS VERY HOUR that you and I were born to be part of and participate in the fulfillment of this age!]**

28 **Father, glorify Your name.**" Then a voice came from heaven, saying, "I have both glorified it and will glorify it again."

**[Church of Jesus: PAY ATTENTION!** We must cry, Father, glorify Your name in us! We must partner with Him to see the nations come to Jesus... we must partner with our Lord to fulfill and see the great commission fulfilled.. before He returns! The FATHER will glorify the name of His Son Jesus IN US and THROUGH US! He is going to prepare and train a BRIDAL PARTNER suitable for His Son---the nations will be the inheritance of the King Jesus!]

29 Therefore the people who stood by and heard it said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to Him."

30 Jesus answered and said, **"This voice did not come because of Me, but for your sake.**  
31 **Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out.**

**[Aaah... the great promise of the ages... when the JUDGMENT on the kingdom of darkness will be manifested and fulfilled...the ruler of this world will be cast out of his place of authority.. dethroned through the intercessory cry of the BRIDAL PARTNER of the LAMB... we will WITH HIM and THROUGH HIM, depose the powers and principalities in the spiritual realms.. the CROSS was the BEACHHEAD in the SPIRIT... victory was WON on that DAY! However, the BATTLE will still be fought to THROW out the USURPER from the territory... it will COST lives.. and souls... many will be wounded ... blood will be spilled in order for the usurper to eventually be thrown out]**

32 **And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to Myself."**

**[Church of Jesus: PAY ATTENTION!** The identity of the church at the end of the age will be as a BRIDAL PARTNER... washed and clean... pure and holy... powerful and gracious... He will be not just our MASTER, but our HUSBAND... LOVE will WIN out in the end! WE WILL LIFT Jesus up ... the earth will see Him as beautiful through us before it is over... and THEN, through the people who LIFT Jesus up.. He will draw people to Himself....]

33 **This He said, signifying by what death He would die.**

**[Church of Jesus: PAY ATTENTION!** Jesus was signifying the death that many of us will die who would be alive to see the fulfillment of this age. Daniel and Isaiah both saw it... John saw it.. Paul saw it... His Majesty saw it... and they all wanted us to be prepared for it... so none would be offended or fall away.. so we all would be ready and waiting and watching... so none would be unaware or uninformed.].

34 The people answered Him, **"We have heard from the law that the Christ remains forever; and how can You say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this Son of Man?"**

**[Church of Jesus: PAY ATTENTION!** Our witness to the world in that day and hour will be similar... many will ask, "We have heard of this Messiah you speak of, but where is He now?"... let Him save you now if He is REALLY real... if He is REALLY the ruler over the kings of the earth... if HE is really the Son of God... let Him deliver you now! Let Him come down (from heaven)... Let Him come as you say He will... Where is He now? Where is the promise of His coming? What is this you speak of this Bridal Partner? And what is this talk of the Bride being lifted up from the earth? What is this talk of the snatching away to meet Him in the air? When will this happen? Let Him save you now from this! Who is this Son of Man and who is this wife of the Lamb?" ... do you see it? Do you get it?]

35 Then Jesus said to them, **"A little while longer the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you; he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going.**

36 While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light." These things Jesus spoke, and departed, and was hidden from them.

**[Church of Jesus: PAY ATTENTION!** It will be only for a little while longer that the CHURCH will be the LIGHT of the WORLD... up until the day that Noah went into the Ark... when WRATH fell... the CHURCH will be a witness of Jesus until the coming of WRATH in the Days of Awe... after the LAST trumpet has blown! The world, while they have the light, does not have to walk in darkness... they do not have to follow and wonder after the beast or the man of sin... they don't have to be deceived ... they don't have to not know where they are going... into eternal darkness and judgment... listen, BELIEVE in Jesus while the LIGHT is in the WORLD... after we HAVE finished our WITNESS and our speaking... then we too WILL depart and BE HIDDEN from the World... then GREAT WRATH and the Supper of the Great God in judgment will come as bowls are poured.. the unrestrained and full wrath of God.. WOE, WOE, WOE!]

**Zechariah 9**

- 1 The burden of the word of the LORD Against the land of Hadrach, And Damascus its resting place (**For the eyes of men And all the tribes of Israel Are on the LORD**); [the transition will set the eyes of all on ONE MAN.. the LORD!]
- 2 Also against Hamath, which borders on it, And against Tyre and Sidon, **though they are very wise**.
- 3 For Tyre built herself a tower, Heaped up silver like the dust ,And gold like the mire of the streets.
- 4 **Behold, the LORD will cast her out; He will destroy her power in the sea, And she will be devoured by fire.**
- 5 Ashkelon **shall see it and fear**; Gaza also **shall be very sorrowful**; And Ekron, for **He dried up her expectation. The king shall perish** from Gaza, And Ashkelon **shall not be inhabited**.
- 6 A mixed race shall settle in Ashdod, And I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

[Much of this was written for the *near* term of Zechariah's day: but many of the characteristics will apply in the generation the Lord returns-> the LORD is going to bring pride low, destroy the strength of sin and the flesh, remove things that hinder love.. He will cause MANY kings to be destroyed... He will dry up expectations, Kings shall perish... lands and places will be uninhabited... the LORD will cast out many... He will destroy the power of men... in spite of the foolish idea that men can resist the God of heaven!]

- 7 I will take away the blood from his mouth, And the abominations from between his teeth. **But he who remains, even he shall be for our God, And shall be like a leader in Judah, And Ekron like a Jebusite.**
- 8 **I will camp around My house Because of the army, Because of him who passes by and him who returns. No more shall an oppressor pass through them, For now I have seen with My eyes.**

[This will be FULLY accomplished in the generation the Lord returns... the POINT: even those who REMAIN.. when the smoke of judgment and wrath clears... they will all be FOR our God... the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.. the God of Israel ... God Himself will rise up in defense of His people... for the armies that surround her! God's promise to ISRAEL: no more shall anyone EVER oppress you... no OPPRESSOR will ever pass through your land again! He has seen the evil wickedness of the kings of the earth against Israel.. He has seen with His eyes! God is not blind to the plight of His people...]

- 9 **Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your King is coming to you; He is just and having salvation, Lowly and riding on a donkey, A colt, the foal of a donkey.**

[This was fulfilled at the FIRST COMING of Messiah!]

- 10 **I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim And the horse from Jerusalem; The battle bow shall be cut off. He shall speak peace to the nations; His dominion shall be 'from sea to sea, And from the River to the ends of the earth.'**

[Then, at His Second coming... there will BE world peace...from sea to sea.. His dominon will stretch to the ends of the earth... He will speak PEACE to the NATIONS... He will CUT OFF the Battle BOW... He will DEFEAT and DESTROY all the enemies of Israel!]

- 11 As for you also, Because of the blood of your covenant, I will set your prisoners free from the waterless pit.

[because of the covenant of Yeshua established at His first coming.... God will set the prisoners free...of Israel and also the lost of the world; many of the Jewish people will be in prison.. in waterless pits: physically and spiritually both]

- 12 **Return to the stronghold, You prisoners of hope. Even today I declare That I will restore double to you.**

- 13 For I have bent Judah, My bow, Fitted the bow with Ephraim, And raised up your sons, O Zion, Against your sons, O Greece, And made you like the sword of a mighty man."

[the sons of Zion are going to fight against the sons of Greece... is this physical or spiritual or both? Yes...]

- 14 **Then the LORD will be seen over them, And His arrow will go forth like lightning. The Lord GOD will blow the trumpet, And go with whirlwinds from the south.**

[This is possibly the SNATCHING AWAY, but I tend to think it is the RETURN of the King where the Lord fights for Israel... and vanquishes her enemies in fanality!]

15 **The LORD of hosts will defend them; They shall devour and subdue with slingstones .They shall drink and roar as if with wine; They shall be filled with blood like basins, Like the corners of the altar.**

[The LORD of Hosts = Jesus... the Son: He will defend Israel!]

16 **The LORD their God will save them in that day, As the flock of His people** .For they shall be like the jewels of a crown, Lifted like a banner over His land—

[God Himself will save Israel.. the Messiah is therefore divine by nature and essence...]

17 For how great is its goodness And how great its beauty! Grain shall make the young men thrive, And new wine the young women.

[No one can measure the unfathomable goodness that will be shone by the LORD to Israel in that day!]

## *There are 7 Blessings Recorded in Revelation: (JNT)*

### **Revelation 14:13**

<sup>13</sup> Next I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Write: 'How **blessed** are **the dead who die united with the Lord, from now on!**' 'Yes,' says the Spirit, 'now they may rest from their efforts, for the things they have accomplished follow along with them.'

### **Revelation 17:15**

<sup>15</sup> **Look! I am coming like a thief!** How **blessed** are **those who stay alert and keep their clothes clean, so that they won't be walking naked and be publicly put to shame!**"

### **Revelation 19:9**

<sup>9</sup> And the angel said to me, "Write: 'How **blessed** are **those who have been invited to the wedding feast of the Lamb!**' " Then he added, "These are God's very words."

### **Revelation 20:6**

<sup>6</sup> **Blessed** and holy is **anyone who has a part in the first resurrection**; over him the second death has no power. On the contrary, they will be *cohanim* of God and of the Messiah, and they will rule with him for the thousand years.

### **Revelation 22:6**

<sup>7</sup> **Look! I am coming very soon! Blessed is the person who obeys the words of the prophecy written in this book!**"

### **Revelation 22:14**

<sup>14</sup> How **blessed** are **those who wash their robes**, so that they have the right to eat from the Tree of Life and go through the gates into the city!

Here is the same theme in Ezekiel's vision:

### **Ezekiel 3:12**

<sup>12</sup> Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me a great thunderous voice: "**Blessed is the glory of the LORD from His place!**"

## The Scriptural Significance of Seven

### Seven is the number of completion and perfection in the *Tanakh*.

- ⇒ God ended his work of creation on the seventh day (Genesis 2:1–3).
- ⇒ This is why the day of rest, *Shabbat* (the Hebrew word means “rest”), is the seventh day of the week (Exodus 20:8–10);
- ⇒ the year of *sh<mittah* (“remission”), when the land rests, is the seventh year (Leviticus 25:3–7);
- ⇒ and the year of *yovel* (“jubilee”), in which both the land and possession of it rest, comes after seven years of *sh<mittah* (Leviticus 25:8–17).
- ⇒ Sevenfold vengeance was to be taken on anyone who might kill Cain (Genesis 4:15).
- ⇒ Noah took seven of each clean animal on board the ark (Genesis 7:2).
- ⇒ From Pharaoh’s dream of seven fat and seven lean cows Joseph predicted seven years of plenty and seven of famine (Genesis 41).

### The number seven appears over and over in connection with sacrifices and temple ritual;

- ⇒ here are two examples: the blood of a sin offering was sprinkled seven times before *Adonai* (Leviticus 4:3–4);
- ⇒ the leper appeared before a *cohen* on the seventh day to be examined and pronounced clean (Leviticus 13:5–6).
- ⇒ The festivals of *Pesach* and *Sukkot* each last seven days
- ⇒ 7 weeks intervene between *Pesach* and *Shavout*, on which day seven lambs were offered (Leviticus 23).
- ⇒ If Israel is unrepentant she will be punished sevenfold for her sins (Leviticus 26:18–28).
- ⇒ Jericho fell after Israel had marched around the city seven times, and seven *cohanim* had blown seven *shofars* (Joshua 6:4–15).
- ⇒ Chanah, celebrating her fertility at the birth of Samuel, prayed, “The barren has borne seven” (1 Samuel 2:5; contrast Jeremiah 15:9).
- ⇒ Solomon took seven years to build the first Temple (1 Kings 6:38).
- ⇒ The Shunammite woman’s child sneezed seven times before opening his eyes when Elisha raised him from the dead (2 Kings 4:35).
- ⇒ After Israel’s male population has been decimated, “seven women shall take hold of one man” (Isaiah 4:1).
- ⇒ It will take seven days to consecrate the altar of the End-Time temple (Ezekiel 43:25–26).

Seven is also the number of **fullness** and **completion** in the book of Revelation, speaking of **God’s perfection and the finality of his coming judgment on mankind**. Altogether “seven” and “seventh” appear nearly **sixty** times in Revelation...

John writes about:

- ⇒ seven Messianic communities [There were more than seven Messianic communities in the province of Asia (present-day Turkey), but those named in v. 11 represent them all.]
- ⇒ the sevenfold Spirit
- ⇒ seven gold *menorahs* (v. 12)
- ⇒ seven stars (v. 16)
- ⇒ seven flaming torches (4:5)
- ⇒ seven seals (5:1)
- ⇒ a Lamb with seven horns and seven eyes (5:6)
- ⇒ seven angels with seven *shofars* (8:2)
- ⇒ seven thunders (10:3)
- ⇒ a dragon with seven crowns on his seven heads (12:3)—which are also seven hills and seven kings (17:9–10)
- ⇒ seven angels with the seven last plagues in seven gold bowls (15:1, 7)
- ⇒ moreover, he pronounces seven blessings (above, v. 3&N)

## **Ezekiel's Vision: 7 Layer's of Light/Glory that Surround God**

Ezekiel 1:4-6

4 Then I looked, and behold, a whirlwind was coming out of the north, a great cloud with raging fire engulfing itself; and brightness was all around it and radiating out of its midst like the color of amber, out of the midst of the fire. 5 Also from within it came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance: they had the likeness of a man. 6 Each one had four faces, and each one had four wings.

- 1) Whirlwind
- 2) Great cloud of raging fire
- 3) Brightness
- 4) Amber radiance
- 5) Four Living Creatures
- 6) Crystal sea above
- 7) Throne of Blue Sapphire
- 8) Son of Man
  - Waist Up: Gleaming Amber, flickering like a fire
  - Waist Down: Burning Flame, shining with splendor
- 9) Glowing halo all around
- 10) Rainbow, shining as through clouds

### **Ezekiel had the same response:**

Ezekiel 1:28

28 When I saw it, I fell face down in the dust, and I heard someone's voice speaking to me.

**BLESSES IS HE WHO SEES AND HEARS  
AND WHO KEEPS the GLORIOUS  
REVELATION of the SON OF MAN...  
the MAN YESHUA the MESSIAH**

How are we to KEEP the revelation of the glorious man Messiah Jesu?

How are we to SEE and HEAR the revelation of the glorious man Messiah Jesus?

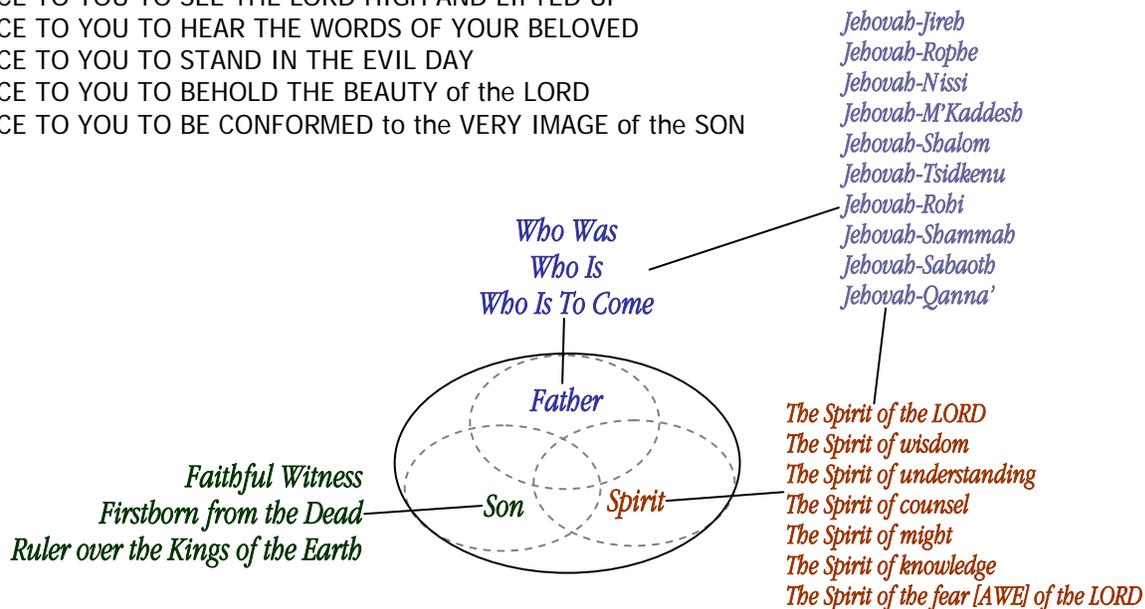
*Revelation 1:4-5*

- 4 John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne,
- 5 and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth.

- ◆ This book was written to real people in real cities part of real bodies of believers facing real persecution.
- ◆ It was not written to them to be book *primarily* of end times theology, i.e. eschatology.
- ◆ It was not written *primarily* to theologians or those who study the Bible as an occupation.
- ◆ There are KEY themes and principles that will sustain a people who are to endure persecution and be faithful even unto death.

GRACE and PEACE: not just clichés- they are absolutely essential to remaining firm to the end  
 GRACE that gives to **fill** all of our needs  
 PEACE that **settles** our hearts and removes FEAR

GRACE TO YOU O BRIDE of MESSIAH  
 GRACE TO YOU TO SEE WHO YOU ARE  
 GRACE TO YOU TO SEE THE LORD  
 GRACE TO YOU TO ENDURE the THINGS THAT ARE SHORTLY COMING  
 GRACE TO YOU BRIDE OF MESSIAH – THE BELOVED OF THE LORD  
 GRACE TO YOU TO LIVE WITH HOLY FIRE  
 GRACE TO YOU TO PERSEVERE in HOLY BELIEVING PRAYER  
 GRACE TO YOU TO LIVE WITH PASSION for the LORD  
 GRACE TO YOU TO OVERCOME  
 GRACE TO YOU TO LOVE AS HE LOVED US  
 GRACE TO YOU TO SEE THE LORD HIGH AND LIFTED UP  
 GRACE TO YOU TO HEAR THE WORDS OF YOUR BELOVED  
 GRACE TO YOU TO STAND IN THE EVIL DAY  
 GRACE TO YOU TO BEHOLD THE BEAUTY of the LORD  
 GRACE TO YOU TO BE CONFORMED to the VERY IMAGE of the SON



**It is FATHER, SON, and HOLY SPIRIT who sit in heaven  
 and who SEND this revelation and greeting!**

## *The Revelation of the Father*

Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come...

*The THEME of a God Who IS With Us: FEAR NOT, God is Sovereign NOW*

### *Him who is:*

Father is EVER PRESENT NOW..  
He is WITH US in our MIDST NOW..  
He will lead us and guide..  
He will be our shelter and refuge  
When God is with us, we need NOT fear  
Though the world may crumble, IF He is with us, we are SECURE  
He WILL accomplish what He has promised.. He will BE WITH US

Psalms 46:1,7

- 1 God is our refuge and strength, A very **present** help in trouble.  
7 The LORD of hosts is **with us**; The God of Jacob is our refuge.

Numbers 14:9

- 9 "Only do not rebel against the LORD, **nor fear the people of the land**, for they are our **bread**; their protection has departed from them, and **the LORD is with us. Do not fear them.**"

Exodus 33:15-16

- 15 Then he said to Him, "If **Your Presence does not go with us**, do not bring us up from here.  
16 For how then will it be known that Your people and I have found grace in Your sight, **except You go with us**? So we shall be separate, Your people and I, from all the people who are upon the face of the earth."

Isaiah 41:10

- 10 **Fear not, for I am with you; Be not dismayed, for I am your God.** I will strengthen you, Yes, I will help you, I will uphold you with My righteous right hand.'

Genesis 26:24

- 24 And the LORD appeared to him the same night and said, "I am the God of your father Abraham; **do not fear, for I am with you.** I will bless you and multiply your descendants for My servant Abraham's sake."

Genesis 28:14-15

- 15 **Behold, I am with you and will keep you wherever you go**, and will bring you back to this land; for **I will not leave you until I have done what I have spoken to you.**"

Jeremiah 15:20

- 20 And I will make you to this people **a fortified bronze wall**; And they will **fight** against you, But they shall not **prevail** against you; **For I am with you to save you And deliver you," says the LORD.**

Jeremiah 30:11

- 11 **For I am with you,' says the LORD, 'to save you;** Though I make a full end of all nations where I have scattered you, Yet I will not make a complete end of you. But I will correct you in justice, And will not let you go altogether unpunished.'

Jeremiah 42:11-12

11 **Do not be afraid of the king** of Babylon, of whom you are afraid; do not be afraid of him,' says the LORD, **'for I am with you, to save you and deliver you from his hand.**

**TO THE CHURCH of the LAST GENERATION:**

**"Do not be afraid of this king, the man of sin...of whom some of you may be afraid: DO NOT BE AFRAID OF HIM.... FOR I AM WITH YOU... TO SAVE YOU AND DELIVER YOU FROM HIS HAND"**

But, our victory will be spiritual... we will be OVERCOMERS (spiritually) yet OVERCOME (physical)

Matthew 28:20

20 and lo, **I am with you always, even to the end of the age.**" Amen.

**WHY would Jesus make a promise of His presence to His disciples (Christians) EVEN unto the END of the age UNLESS Christians will be present unto the END of the age?**

Judges 6:11-16

- 11 Now the Angel of the LORD came and sat under the terebinth tree which was in Ophrah, which belonged to Joash the Abiezrite, while his son Gideon threshed wheat in the winepress, in order to hide it from the Midianites.
- 12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared to him, and said to him, "The LORD is with you, you mighty man of valor!"
- 13 Gideon said to Him, **"O my lord, if the LORD is with us, why then has all this happened to us? And where are all His miracles which our fathers told us about,** saying, 'Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt?' But now the LORD has forsaken us and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites."
- 14 Then the LORD turned to him and said, "Go in this might of yours, and you shall save Israel from the hand of the Midianites. Have I not sent you?"
- 15 So he said to Him, "O my Lord, how can I save Israel? Indeed **my clan is the weakest** in Manasseh, and **I am the least** in my father's house."
- 16 And the LORD said to him, **"Surely I will be with you,** and you shall defeat the Midianites as one man."

The question at the end of age will be this in the Church:

IF God is with us, then why are we still here? Why is all this happening to us, His people? But surely, we WILL see the MIRACLES which our fathers told us about through the WORD... through CHURCH HISTORY... SURELY God will BE WITH US... and SURELY, we shall defeat (spiritually) the Man of Sin as ONE MAN... but many will be overcome (physically) by the Man of Sin, while yet being OVERCOMERS!

God is looking for those who ARE the LEAST in their father's house!

He is looking for those who are weakest in their clan!

He is looking for those who are WEAKEST and LEAST in the CHURCH!

Who are those that are WEAKEST and LEAST?

Those who pray

Those who worship

Those who fast

Those who cast themselves upon the Lord

Those who minister to the Lord

Those who are leaning upon their Beloved (we **will** leave the time of our wilderness, *leaning...*)

Weak people pray and fast... Abide in me.. I will abide in you

Weak people spend time with God... worship extravagantly...

**IT is a reminder and call to intimacy with the God of the NOW!**

He is not a God who USED to do things...

He is not a God who USED to deliver...

He is not a God who USED to surround us...

He is not a God who USED to heal...

He is not a God who USED to do miracles and work supernaturally...

*Him who was:*

Father has orchestrated history perfectly  
 The God of creation stands unmoved by ANYTHING  
 His leadership in history has been orchestrated to bring people to Him  
 His leadership in spite of human rebellion has been gracious, kind, and loving  
 He has not been too stern in judgment or too lax  
 He has not waited too long... He has seen everything that would happen beforehand  
 He was working in the past to tell us what will happen in the future  
 He has SEEN already what will happen during the last days... and He has warned us  
 He has TOLD us beforehand...why? So we would not fall away...  
 He LOVES US SO... He wants us to succeed and be faithful to the end...

*The THEME of a God Who WAS: RECALL to MEMORY, God is Sovereign in History*

John 5:16-17

17 But Jesus answered them, "**My Father has been working until now**, and I have been working."

Hebrews 1:1-2

1 God, **who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past** to the fathers by the prophets,  
 2 has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He has appointed heir of all things, through whom also He made the worlds;

Acts 17:24-28 **[God NEEDS nothing, yet DESIRES and WANTS us!]**

24 God, **who made the world and everything in it**, since **He is Lord of heaven and earth**, does not dwell in temples made with hands.  
 25 Nor is He worshiped with men's hands, **as though He needed anything**, since He gives to all life, breath, and all things.  
 26 And **He has made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has determined their preappointed times and the boundaries of their dwellings, so that they should seek the Lord, in the hope that they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us;**  
 27 **so that they should seek the Lord, in the hope that they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us;**  
 28 for in Him we live and move and have our being, as also some of your own poets have said, 'For we are also His offspring.'

Habakkuk 1:12

12 Are You not **from everlasting**, O LORD my God, my Holy One?

Psalms 90:2

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, Or ever You had formed the earth and the world, Even **from everlasting to everlasting, You are God.**

Isaiah 9:6

6 Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

Isaiah 26:4

4 Trust in the LORD forever, For in YAH, the LORD, is **everlasting strength.**

Isaiah 40:28

28 Have you not known? Have you not heard? **The everlasting God, the LORD, The Creator of the ends of the earth, Neither faints nor is weary. His understanding is unsearchable.**

Psalms 100:5

5 For **the LORD is good; His mercy is everlasting**, And His **truth endures** to all generations.

Psalms 93:2

2 Your **throne** is established from of old; You are **from everlasting**.

Psalms 93:5

5 Your testimonies are very sure; **Holiness** adorns Your house, **O LORD, forever**.

Psalms 119:142

142 Your righteousness is an **everlasting righteousness**,

Psalms 74:12

12 For God is **my King from of old, Working salvation in the midst of the earth**.

Psalms 77:5-6

5 **I have considered the days of old, The years of ancient times**.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night; I meditate within my heart, And my spirit makes diligent search.

Psalms 77:11-15

11 I will remember the works of the LORD; Surely **I will remember Your wonders of old**.

12 I will also meditate on all Your work, And talk of Your deeds.

13 Your way, O God, is in the sanctuary; **Who is so great a God as our God?**

14 **You are the God who does wonders**; You have declared Your strength among the peoples.

15 You have with Your arm redeemed Your people, The sons of Jacob and Joseph.

Psalms 78:2-4

2 I will open my mouth in a parable; I will utter **dark sayings of old**,

3 Which we have heard and known, And our fathers have told us.

4 **We will not hide them from their children, Telling to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, And His strength and His wonderful works that He has done**.

Psalms 78:6-7

6 That the generation to come might know them, The children who would be born, That they may **arise and declare them to their children**,

7 **That they may set their hope in God, And not forget the works of God**, But keep His commandments;

Why do we set our minds on the things God has done?

So that our hope is in GOD

Why do we remember His wonders of old?

Why do we meditate on all His works?

Why do we talk of His deeds?

So that fresh in our minds is His unchanging, faithful nature

IF He did it then, He will do it NOW..

IF He rescued His people then, He will rescue us NOW..

IF He delivered those who trusted in Him then, He will deliver us NOW..

God was God before there was anything...

He was what He is BEFORE anything in creation happened..

He is God now.. nothing has CHANGED

*Him who is to come:*

Father God is COMING to planet EARTH!  
 Father is COMING to REMOVE all things that offend  
 He is coming to TERRIFY the nations—they will MOURN because of Him  
 God is going to answer the question: "Where is God?"  
 God is going to ultimately demonstrate that He is not dead, dumb, or deaf  
 He WILL avenge His ELECT  
 He WILL bring JUSTICE to the earth  
 He WILL JUDGE the nations  
 His COMING JUDGMENT of wickedness is CERTAIN  
 He is NOT SLACK concerning any of His promises  
 He will DO what He says  
 He has held His peace.. BUT NO LONGER!

*The THEME of a God Who IS TO COME: REST ASSURED, God is Sovereign over the Future*

Isaiah 42:13-17

- 13 **The LORD shall go forth like a mighty man; He shall stir up His zeal like a man of war. He shall cry out, yes, shout aloud; He shall prevail against His enemies [sin, rebellion, and the devil].**
- 14 **"I have held My peace a long time, I have been still and restrained Myself. Now I will cry like a woman in labor, I will pant and gasp at once.**
- 15 I will lay waste the mountains and hills, And dry up all their vegetation; I will make the rivers coastlands, And I will dry up the pools.
- 16 I will bring the blind by a way they did not know; I will lead them in paths they have not known. I will make darkness light before them, And crooked places straight. These things I will do for them, And not forsake them.
- 17 They shall be turned back, They shall be greatly ashamed, Who trust in carved images, Who say to the molded images, 'You are our gods.'

Psalms 94:3

- 3 LORD, **how long will the wicked, How long will the wicked triumph?**

Isaiah 57:11

- 11 "And of whom have you been afraid, or feared, That you have lied And not remembered Me, Nor taken it to your heart? Is it not because **I have held My peace from of old That you do not fear Me?**

God has held His peace towards the onslaught of wickedness and the free will of man bent on corruption in the earth. He has allowed great injustice and iniquity... yet He has always been at work to stop the spread of evil and establish His covenant in the earth.

BUT! He is going to NO LONGER hold His peace. When He moves and speaks, it will be with great and fierce wrath against wickedness and evil.. He will show that sin and all of its fruit is a bankrupt system of pursuit. He will show that pursuit of life without Him is completely and utterly bankrupt and with no value. He will utterly show sin to be sinful and evil to be utterly evil... He will show that not acknowledging Him is THE root of the human problem. The world has not lived in fear of God... but it will soon.

Revelation 6:9-10

- 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, **"How long, O Lord, holy and true, until You judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?"**

Revelation 1:7

7 **Behold, He is coming with clouds**, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.

1 Chronicles 16:33-34

33 Then the trees of the woods shall rejoice before the LORD, **For He is coming to judge the earth.**

34 **Oh, give thanks to the LORD, for He is good! For His mercy endures forever.**

2 Thessalonians 2:8-9

8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom **the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming.**

2 Peter 3:3-13

3 Knowing this first: that **scoffers will come in the last days**, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, "**Where is the promise of His coming?** For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of creation."

5 For this they willfully forget: that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of water and in the water,

6 by which the world that then existed perished, being flooded with water.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same word, **are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.** 8 But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 **The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us**, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.

11 Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness,

12 **looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God**, because of which the heavens will be dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.

Psalms 98:9

9 **For He is coming to judge the earth.** With righteousness He shall judge the world, And the peoples with equity.

Malachi 3:2-3

2 **"But who can endure the day of His coming? And who can stand when He appears?** For He is like a refiner's fire and like launderer's soap.

3 He will sit as a refiner and a purifier of silver; He will purify the sons of Levi, And purge them as gold and silver, That they may offer to the LORD An offering in righteousness.

Psalms 96:13

13 **For He is coming, for He is coming to judge the earth. He shall judge the world with righteousness, And the peoples with His truth.**

Why is there a call to faithfulness and endurance?

Because He is COMING

Why is it worth to give up our life, not loving it even unto death?

Because He is COMING

Why is it worth living a life of prayer and fasting and worship?

Because He is COMING

Why is it worth remaining pure and submitting to His purification process in us?  
Because He is COMING

What will cause us to LOOK FOR and HASTEN the coming of the day of God??  
EAGER and EARNEST longing for His COMING!  
Lord, If you don't come today we will surely DIE!  
COME LORD! TODAY COME!

### What happens when He COMES?

1 John 3:1-3

- 1 Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! **Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him.**
- 2 Beloved, now we are children of God; and **it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.**
- 3 And everyone who has **this hope in Him purifies himself**, just as He is pure.

1 Corinthians 15:50-52

- 50 Now this I say, brethren, that **flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God**; nor does corruption inherit incorruption.
- 51 Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but **we shall all be changed—**
- 52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, **at the last trumpet**. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

1 Thessalonians 4:17-18

- 17 Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.
- 18 Therefore comfort one another with these words.
  - ◆ We will be with Him forever from then on
  - ◆ We will be given a new, incorruptible body
  - ◆ We will SEE the one we LOVE
  - ◆ We will put off this body of SIN once and for all

### THIS IS OUR HOPE IN the God WHO IS TO COME!

**IT IS NO SECRET that God is COMING to JUDGE the REBELLIOUS of the EARTH... in AN UNPRECEDENTED WAY! HE will CONFRONT and REMOVE EVIL... IN OUR GENERATION! LIFE AS WE KNOW it WILL CHANGE DRASTICALLY during this TRANSITION... That is why the LORD has TOLD US, in ADVANCE, so we may be READY.. BEHOLD HE IS COMING QUICKLY!**

**THE REASON that MORE is written about the end of this age, the last days, than ANY other generation of human history is because of its unprecedented nature! The Lord Jesus told us this and He spoke to the prophets in such great detail about this period of human history: WE MUST LISTEN!**

Matthew 24

21 For then there will be great tribulation, **such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.**

Joel 2

2 A people come, great and strong, **the like of whom has never been**; nor will there ever be any such after them, even for many successive

Unprecedented activity... as has not been since the beginning of the world... as it was in the days of Noah... unparalleled cataclysmic activities...divinely orchestrated

Isaiah 33:14

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; Fearfulness has seized the hypocrites: **"Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?"**

Who can dwell with the devouring fire in the earth? The person who can dwell with the ONE who is an everlasting fire in our heart... the same one who will send FIRE in the earth will send FIRE in our hearts if we will but pursue Him. He will be the one who will so enrapture us with Himself... so fill our hearts with divine fiery passion... that we can look at the fires in the earth and know the God who is consumed with burning passion for humans.. so much that He will remove all things that hinder love.

## *The Revelation of the Spirit*

**Grace to you and peace from the seven Spirits of God who are before the throne...**

- ✦ This is the ONLY greeting the Holy Spirit gives in ANY of the New Testament books!
- ✦ Why would we need to know that HE sends this greeting?
- ✦ He never mentions Himself as the author of any other book in greeting... why NOW?
- ✦ Why THIS particular GREETING? Why the "7 Spirits of God"?

JOHN SAW the Spirit... Whereas others may not have seen or known what they were looking at?  
JOHN SAW the Spirit as flaming torches of FIRE  
DANIEL SAW the Spirit as a fiery stream issuing forth from the throne  
He is described by the Lord Jesus as PROCEEDING from the Father

Revelation 4:5

5 And from the throne proceeded lightnings, thunderings, and voices. **Seven lamps of fire were burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.**

Daniel 7:9-10

9 "I watched till thrones were put in place, And the Ancient of Days was seated; His garment was white as snow, And the hair of His head was like pure wool. His throne was a fiery flame, Its wheels a burning fire;  
10 **A fiery stream issued and came forth from before Him.**

John 15:26

26 "But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth **who proceeds** from the Father, He will testify of Me.

Isaiah 11:2

**The Spirit of the LORD  
The Spirit of wisdom  
The Spirit of understanding  
The Spirit of counsel  
The Spirit of might  
The Spirit of knowledge  
The Spirit of the fear [AWE] of the LORD**

**HE is the ONE SPIRIT, the RIVER of FIRE, the FLAMING TORCHES of GLORY that surround, emanate from, and by His presence and names proclaim the FIERY NATURE of God!**

**He MANIFESTS 7 DISTINCT TRUTHS about GOD BY HIS PRESENCE AROUND THE THRONE**

Why is this significant?

Because the church of the last days NEEDS and will require these truths and realities to SETTLE and ESTABLISH us in LOVE

## #1: *The Spirit of The LORD*

- ◆ YAHWEH, JEHOVAH, the ineffable name of "G-d"-> YHWH
- ◆ He is the Spirit of the COVENANT KEEPING GOD...
- ◆ He forever proclaims and manifests the covenant mercies of God
- ◆ He is forever declaring that God KEEPS His promises
- ◆ He is forever declaring TRUTH concerning the Father and Son
- ◆ He is forever declaring and affirming the RIGHTNESS of God
- ◆ He is forever declaring the transcendent MAJESTY of YHWH!

The Spirit of Jehovah is SEEN in the throne room of heaven...

**1) As burning torches**

**2) As a river of fire coming from the throne**

THIS is the NAME of God... His formal NAME... His personal NAME  
We rarely refer to our parents by their FIRST NAME when we address them

Why is the *name* of God important to us?

John 17:26

26 And I have declared to them **Your name**, and **will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them.**"

**Jesus promised US that He WOULD declare His Father's name to us...  
and it is the Holy Spirit who brings us this revelation.**

**It is the NAME of the Father that will cause the LOVE He has for His Son to be in  
US... when Jesus reveals His Father to us, the Father will put His love for Jesus in  
our hearts.**

**The REWARD of the CHRISTIAN life is our ability to LOVE God with a whole heart.  
This is our REWARD—He is our ultimate obsession and treasure. Not our  
attainments or our own abilities—HIM!**

**What are the names of the Father? Many...**

Jehovah-Jireh

**THE LORD IS MY PROVIDER (Moriah)**

In the MOUNT of the LORD, it will be provided: God sees...Mt. Moriah

God's provision will be SEEN in the mount of the LORD...

What will be seen and what is the provision? God will provide Himself a lamb

ALL WE NEED was provided at the Cross... in the Mount of the Lord

Genesis 22:14-18

- 14 And Abraham called the name of the place, **THE-LORD-WILL-PROVIDE**; as it is said to this day, "**In the Mount of The LORD it shall be provided.**"
- 15 Then the Angel of the LORD called to Abraham a second time out of heaven,
- 16 and said: "By Myself I have sworn, says the LORD, because you have done this thing, and have not withheld your son, your only son--
- 17 "blessing I will bless you, and in multiplying I will multiply your descendants as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is on the seashore; and your descendants shall possess the gate of their enemies.
- 18 "In your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed, because you have obeyed My voice."

**Jehovah-Rophe**

**THE LORD IS MY HEALER (Marah)**

Moses casts tree into waters of Marah to make it sweet

We SIT with great delight in the shade of the tree—the cross

We site with GREAT DELIGHT in the SHADE of His death, burial, and resurrection

Exodus 15:26

26 and said, "If you diligently heed the voice of the LORD your God and do what is right in His sight, give ear to His commandments and keep all His statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you which I have brought on the Egyptians. For I am the LORD who heals you."

Psalms 103:2-5

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all His benefits:

3 Who forgives all your iniquities, who heals all your diseases,

4 Who redeems your life from destruction, who crowns you with lovingkindness and tender mercies,

5 Who satisfies your mouth with good things, so that your youth is renewed like the eagle's.

Acts 9:34

34 And Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus the Christ heals you. Arise and make your bed." Then he arose immediately.

Jehovah-Nissi

**THE LORD IS MY BANNER (Rephidim)**

Joshua defeats Amalek through Moses uplifted hands...

How is the flesh defeated in our life? By the POWER of the LORD  
How is the flesh overcome in our life? By OUR PRAISE  
How is the flesh overcome in our life? By OUR PRAYER  
How is the flesh overcome in our life? By the CROSS

The LORD is the strength of our life...  
Not by our my might, but by His might.. Victory is FROM God

Key principle: WORSHIP FIRST (in the battle), VICTORY SECOND  
We want VICTORY first.. then we will worship.  
God wants us to WORSHIP first..then victory will come eventually

Same principle: PRIESTLY ministry first, KINGLY victory SECOND

Exodus 17:14-16

14 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Write this for a memorial in the book and recount it in the hearing of Joshua, that **I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.**" 15 And Moses built an altar and called its name, **The-Lord-Is-My-Banner**; 16 for he said, "Because the LORD has sworn: the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation."

Isaiah 43:25

25 "I, even I, am He who blots out your transgressions **for My own sake**; And I will not remember your sins.

It is for HIS OWN sake that the LORD does not remember... not for OUR sake!  
It is not for the sake of our RIGHTEOUSNESS ... but for His!

**Jehovah-M'Kaddesh THE LORD IS MY SANCTIFIER (Leviticus)**

The walk and worship of a people ALREADY redeemed  
We are set apart by the ONE who IS set apart from all things

This is the GOD of TRANSCENDENT BEAUTY  
This is the GOD of HOLINESS... HOLY, HOLY, HOLY  
This is the GOD of GLORY and BEAUTY in HOLINESS

The beauty of the LORD cannot be seen apart from His HOLINESS

**The BEAUTY and GLORY that GOD POSSESSES is the BEAUTY and GLORY that GOD WISHES to IMPART to His PEOPLE**

Leviticus 20:8

8 And you shall keep My statutes, and perform them: **I am the LORD who sanctifies you.**

Ezekiel 28:12

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre, and say to him, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "You were the seal of perfection, Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.

Lamentations 2:15

15 All who pass by clap their hands at you; They hiss and shake their heads At the daughter of Jerusalem: "Is this the city that is called '**The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth**'?"

Psalms 50:2-3

2 **Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty**, God will shine forth.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silent; A fire shall devour before Him, And it shall be very tempestuous all around Him.

We are seen by God as the PERFECTION of BEAUTY!

Who else was the perfection of beauty?

Ezekiel 28:12

12 " Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre, and say to him, 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "**You were the seal of perfection, Full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.**

Lucifer WAS the seal of perfection.. perfect in beauty

What happened to him? PRIDE in his own beauty caused him to be puffed up  
his own pride caused him to be rebellious

So what was the remedy in the heart of God?

- ⇒ God would NOW bestow upon creatures of the EARTH His glory and beauty
- ⇒ God would make FROM the DUST of the earth a race of beings
- ⇒ How beautiful is DUST? We come from the ground!
- ⇒ We come from the most BASIC elements of creation!
- ⇒ Lucifer was the SEAL OF PERFECTION in his *original* creation!

God would NOW train a BRIDE ... a people who would look like the very second person of the trinity.. His own SON!

**We were made in the image of God so that God COULD become MAN!**

**We were made in His image so that we could REFLECT the glory of the Son**

**God would NOW take the dust of the earth and BEAUTIFY IT!**

- ⇒ God would NOW even take SINFUL REBELLIOUS humans and so transform them by His beauty and crown us with loving kindness
- ⇒ God would so TAKE US into His LOVE that we would be a reflection of the very Son of God... who was made in the likeness of men...
- ⇒ God would take evil, demon-possessed, rebellious, creatures and WASH them, purify them, and beautify them with salvation and with the very nature of God
- ⇒ He would conform us to the very image of His Son!

**Such salvation! Such power! Such might!**

- ⇒ That God could overthrow the kingdom of darkness by VOLUNTARY LOVE! By GRACE! By FAITH!
- ⇒ Oh what salvation is made available to us! He is WORTHY! The Beautiful God!
- ⇒ To so cleanse our stained, sinful nature and make us whole!
- ⇒ To make us who were the very enemies of God==to make us His friends, His family, His inheritance.

We would be made likened unto His Son..

- ⇒ to be an equally yoked partner in intimacy and power
- ⇒ naked.. and unashamed
- ⇒ cherished by the very heart of God

What was lucifer made to do?

- ⇒ Cover the throne of God with worship and intercession

What is his current ministry?

- ⇒ He covers the throne of God with ACCUSATION and CURSING

What is therefore the current ministry of the church?

- ⇒ To cover the throne of God with worship and intercession----the PRIESTLY call

What is the ministry of the throne like in heaven?

- ⇒ Four living creatures—the burning ones-- cover the throne of God with worship and intercession
- ⇒ The four living creatures make declarations of the beauty and truth of God's person continually
- ⇒ They proclaim night and day "HOLY, HOLY, HOLY"
- ⇒ They proclaim night and day "TRANSCENDENT BEAUTY, TRANSCENDENT BEAUTY, TRANSCENDENT BEAUTY"
- ⇒ They proclaim night and day "STUNNING DESIRE, STUNNING DESIRE, STUNNING DESIRE"

What is our secondary role?

- ⇒ to possess the LAND... the earth ...
- ⇒ to bring the kingdom of God to EARTH...
- ⇒ to establish His dominion, His kingdom dynamics

Psalms 90:17

- 17 And **let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us**, And establish the work of our hands for us; Yes, establish the work of our hands.

Psalms 96:6,9

- 6 Honor and majesty are before Him; Strength and **beauty** are in His sanctuary.  
9 Oh, worship the LORD in the **beauty** of holiness! Tremble before Him, all the earth.

Psalms 29:2

- 2 Give unto the LORD the glory due to His name; Worship the LORD in the **beauty of holiness.**

Psalms 45:11

- 11 So **the King will greatly desire your beauty**; Because He is your Lord, worship Him.

THE KING will greatly desire the very beauty that He will give us!

The Divine Exchange: BEAUTY for ASHES.... GRACE for SIN/REBELLION

Isaiah 61:3

- 3 To console those who mourn in Zion, To give them **beauty for ashes,**

## Jehovah-Shalom THE LORD IS MY PEACE (Ophrah)

Judges 6:21-24

- 21 Then the Angel of the LORD put out the end of the staff that was in His hand, and touched the meat and the unleavened bread; and fire rose out of the rock and consumed the meat and the unleavened bread. And the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.
- 22 Now Gideon perceived that He was the Angel of the LORD. So Gideon said, "Alas, O Lord GOD! For I have seen the Angel of the LORD face to face."
- 23 Then the LORD said to him, **"Peace be with you; do not fear, you shall not die."**
- 24 So Gideon built an altar there to the LORD, and called it **The-LORD-Is-Peace**. To this day it is still in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

**PEACE!** We will see the Lord face to face one day and yet, not die  
 Messiah came to show us the FATHER ... the image of the invisible God  
 Messiah bore the image of the FATHER... yet men did not die!

He came that we might see the Angel of the LORD – face to face!

- ⇒ So that we should not die!
- ⇒ So that we should be saved!

SHALOM: whole, full, finished, make good, make well, pay an obligation, fulfill  
 A PERFECT heart...

Jeru..shalom... City of Peace  
 Prince of Peace.. Messiah  
 Judah will dwell safely in peace...

Romans 5:1-5

- 1 Therefore, having been **justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,**
- 2 through whom also we have **access by faith into this grace** in which we stand, and **rejoice in hope of the glory of God.**
- 3 And not only that, but we also **glory in tribulations**, knowing that tribulation produces perseverance;
- 4 and perseverance, character; and character, hope.
- 5 Now hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit who was given to us.

Isaiah 32:17-18

- 17 The **work of righteousness will be peace**, And the effect of righteousness, **quietness** and **assurance** forever.
- 18 **My people will dwell in a peaceful habitation**, In secure dwellings, and in quiet resting places

Ephesians 2:16-18

17 And **He came and preached peace to you** who were afar off and to those who were near. 18 For through Him we both have access by one Spirit to the Father.

**Jehovah is the God who makes broken people whole – brings us to completeness**  
**Jehovah is the God who makes Jew and Gentile one – breaks down racial barriers**  
**Jehovah is the God who makes us not fear — God has allowed us to come near**

1 Thessalonians 5:23-24

23 Now **may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely**; and may **your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless** at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 He who calls you is faithful, who also will do it.

### **Jehovah sanctifies us completely**

May my body be preserved blameless: pure and whole-healed-presented to God  
May my soul be preserved blameless: a renewed mind: surrendered emotions  
May my spirit be preserved blameless: a humble and contrite heart of love and service

### **Jehovah makes us complete in every good work**

Hebrews 13:20-21

20 Now **may the God of peace** who brought up our Lord Jesus from the dead, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, 21 make you complete in every good work to do His will, working in you what is well pleasing in His sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

It is through the POWER of the RESURRECTION and the BLOOD of the everlasting covenant that we are made COMPLETE in every good work to DO HIS WILL.

### **The God of PEACE works in US what is well pleasing in His sight.**

The God of Peace will crush the ONE who would make us divided  
The God of Peace will crush the ONE who would make us splintered in our love for God  
The God of Peace will crush the ONE who works iniquity and temptation  
The God of Peace will crush the ONE who would try to bring unrest and shake us

Romans 16:20

20 And the **God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly**. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

Romans 15:32-33

33 Now **the God of peace** be with you all. Amen.

Philippians 4:9

9 The things which you learned and received and heard and saw in me, these do, and the God of peace will be with you.

**Jehovah-Tsidkenu THE LORD IS MY RIGHTEOUSNESS**

Messiah Jesus will be known as the LORD our RIGHTEOUSNESS

Jerusalem—the people of God—will be known by **His** righteousness

Jeremiah 23:5-8

- 5 "Behold, the days are coming," says the LORD, "That I will raise to David a Branch of righteousness; **a King shall reign and prosper, and execute judgment and righteousness in the earth.**
- 6 In His days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell safely; now this is His name by which He will be called: **THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.**
- 7 "Therefore, behold, **the days are coming,**" says the LORD, "that they shall no longer say, 'As the LORD lives who brought up the children of Israel from the land of Egypt,'
- 8 "but, 'As the LORD lives who brought up and led the descendants of the house of Israel from the north country and from all the countries where I had driven them.' And they shall dwell in their own land." *[When the LORD begins to bring back the dispersed Jews of the earth – since 1948 – to their own land to dwell in safety, then THOSE DAYS that are COMING ARE VERY NEAR!]*

Jeremiah 33:16

- 16 In those days Judah will be saved, and Jerusalem will dwell safely. And this is the name by which she will be called: THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.'

Isaiah 62:1-3

- 1 For Zion's sake I will not hold My peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until **her righteousness goes forth as brightness**, and her salvation as a lamp that burns.
- 2 The Gentiles shall see your righteousness, and all kings your glory. You shall be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD will name.
- 3 You shall also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of your God.

Jehovah-Rohi

**THE LORD IS MY SHEPHERD**

The satisfied soul...to find our joy and our fulfillment in Him alone!  
This is the goal and aim of life on planet earth!  
To arrive at our destination with voluntary love in our hearts...  
To arrive at our destination loved and cherished, loving and cherishing the one who gave Himself for us

Psalms 23:1

1 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

A SHEPHERD: He leads us to pasture—safety—where we may eat and be filled  
He will lead us to LIVING FOUNTAINS of WATER

**Revelation 7:14-17**

- 14 And I said to him, "Sir, you know." So he said to me, "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.  
15 Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And He who sits on the throne will dwell among them.  
16 They shall neither **hunger** anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not **strike** them, nor any **heat**;  
17 for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

**Proverbs 14:14**

- 14 The backslider in heart will be filled with his own ways, But a good man will be satisfied from above.

The GOOD man—the one washed by grace—will be SATISFIED from ABOVE  
To seek and to have our heart satisfied by the heavenly bridegroom.. by the shepherd of our souls.

He is the one who will satisfy our lives and our souls  
Nothing else can! Nothing else will! No OTHER thing in creation can!  
We were made to be satisfied by Him alone!

All others are cheap alternatives!

Turn, turn, turn to the shepherd!

**Proverbs 30:15-16**

- 15 The leech has two daughters-- Give and Give! There are three things that are never satisfied, Four never say, "Enough!":  
16 The **grave**, The barren womb, The earth that is not satisfied with water-- And the fire never says, "Enough!"

**The grave:** DEATH is never satisfied

The principle of death and the flesh will work in us until it consumes us  
That is its nature!  
That is its goal!  
DEATH is at work in our FLESH and is empowered by HELL itself

**The barren womb:** we were made to REPRODUCE our physical AND spiritual genetic  
Give me children or I die!

We crave to have spiritual children... those whom we influence for God/good  
We are meant to BEAR FRUIT... to glorify our Father in Heaven

John 15:8

8 By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples.

**The earth no satisfied with water:** we were made to DRINK of the rain of the Spirit

**The fire:** The seal of love on our hearts is a FIRE... it is the answer to the cry for the Bridal kiss

**Galatians 5:16-18**

- 16 I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.  
17 For the flesh lusts against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary to one another, so that you do not do the things that you wish.  
18 But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law.

Translation: if you will SATISFY the ONE THIRST, the OTHER THIRST will diminish in its power and strength over us... the OTHER THIRST will be subjugated by our desire and THIRST for THAT which truly satisfies

**Galatians 6:7-9**

- 7 Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.  
8 For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life.  
9 And let us not grow weary while doing good, for in due season we shall reap if we do not lose heart.

**The barren womb:** the DESIRE to REPRODUCE LIFE

God gave us His Own IMAGE... the desire to REPRODUCE  
We have an INATE desire to reproduce ourselves... to CREATE  
BARRENNESS in our FRUITFULNESS  
Cry to the LORD of the HARVEST  
ABIDE in the LORD and HE WILL ABIDE IN YOU

Father, give me children (spiritual) or I die!  
The cry of Hanna!  
The cry of a barren woman!

The CHURCH in the earth is a largely BARREN WOMAN!  
We must hear the cry of our BARREN WOMB! GIVE, GIVE, GIVE ME BIRTH!

The CRY To see the LOST SAVED.. the HUNGRY FED.. the BOUND set FREE

**The EARTH not SATISFIED with WATER:** our jars of clay.. meant to be filled

We are but CLAY... we are the EARTH  
We were designed to DRINK IN and ABSORB RAIN  
We were made to drink the very RAIN of HEAVEN  
YOU WERE MADE to be a RESERVOIR for something ELSE  
YOU WERE MADE to be a container  
YOU WERE MADE to be occupied by ANOTHER  
YOU WERE MADE to be FILLED

Why is there such a desire in the human heart and nature to fill our hearts?  
Because our hearts were MADE to be FILLED!  
We fill our HEARTS with all SORTS of things that can never SATISFY

Our HEARTS were made to never be SATISFIED...  
To always DRINK and THIRST

**Isaiah 55:1-5**

- 1 **"Ho! Everyone who thirsts, Come to the waters;** And you who have no money, Come, buy and eat. Yes, come, buy wine and milk Without money and without price.
- 2 Why do you spend money for what is not bread, And your wages for what does not satisfy? Listen carefully to Me, and eat what is good, And let your soul delight itself in abundance.
- 3 Incline your ear, and come to Me. Hear, and your soul shall live; And I will make an everlasting covenant with you-- The sure mercies of David.
- 4 Indeed I have given him as a witness to the people, A leader and commander for the people.
- 5 Surely you shall call a nation you do not know, And nations who do not know you shall run to you, Because of the LORD your God, And the Holy One of Israel; For He has glorified you."

**John 7:37-39**

- 37 On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, **"If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink.**
- 38 He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water."
- 39 But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

**John 4:6-26**

- 6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied from His journey, sat thus by the well. It was about the sixth hour.
- 7 A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her, "Give Me a drink."
- 8 For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food.
- 9 Then the woman of Samaria said to Him, "How is it that You, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?" For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.
- 10 Jesus answered and said to her, "If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' **you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.**"
- 11 The woman said to Him, "Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and **the well is deep.** Where then do You get that living water?"
- 12 Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his livestock?"
- 13 Jesus answered and said to her, "Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but **whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.**"
- 14 The woman said to Him, "Sir, **give me this water,** that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw."
- 15 Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come here."
- 16 The woman answered and said, "I have no husband." Jesus said to her, "You have well said, 'I have no husband,'"

- 18 for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly."
- 19 The woman said to Him, "Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet.
- 20 Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship."
- 21 Jesus said to her, "Woman, believe Me, **the hour is coming** when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, **worship the Father**.
- 22 You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for **salvation is of the Jews**.
- 23 But the hour is coming, and **now is**, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; **for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit**, and **those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth**."
- 25 The woman said to Him, "I know that **Messiah is coming**" (who is called Christ). "When He comes, **He will tell us all things**."
- 26 Jesus said to her, "**I who speak to you am He**."

We have to know 2 things to get living water:  
the gift of God – His GRACE and DESIRE for us  
the Messiah- the one who asks us for a drink

He is the ONE to ASK for LIVING WATER== no one else can give it  
NO one else has authority over the Holy Spirit.. no MAN  
NO one else can release the Spirit except those under the authority of Jesus!

**Jehovah-Shammah THE LORD IS THERE**

The Great Promise of the Ages! To be with HIM!

Immanuel- God With Us

John 17:24-26

- 24 Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me **may be with Me where I am**, that **they may behold My glory which You have given Me**; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.
- 25 O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me.
- 26 And I have declared to them Your name, **and will declare it**, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them."

To Him who LOVED US.... That we would BE WITH HIM... That We would HAVE the same LOVE for Jesus that the Father has for Jesus

In Eternity – Us With God

Jesus will ask: did you learn to love?

Did you learn to be patient, to suffer long?

Did you learn to be kind?

Did you learn not to envy?

Did you learn to not parade yourself?

Did you learn to think no evil?

Did you learn to not rejoice in iniquity?

Did you learn to rejoice in the truth?

Did you learn to bear all (bad) things about others?

Did you learn to believe all (good) things about others?

Did you learn to hope all (good) things for others?

Did you learn to endure all (bad) things others do?

Did you learn to never fail people?

PURSUE LOVE! FIRST Who are you pursuing when you pursue love?  
AND DESIRE spiritual gifts SECOND

**Jehovah-Sabaoth THE LORD OF HOSTS**

Romans 9:29

29 And as Isaiah said before: "Unless the **Lord of Sabaoth** had left us a seed, we would have become like Sodom, and we would have been made like Gomorrah."

Exodus 34:5-7

5 Now the LORD descended in the cloud and stood with him there, and **proclaimed the name of the LORD.**

6 And the LORD passed before him and proclaimed, "**The LORD, the LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abounding in goodness and truth,**

7 **keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children's children to the third and the fourth generation.**"

Exodus 34:13-16

13 But you shall destroy their altars, break their sacred pillars, and cut down their wooden images

14 for you shall worship no other god, for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God),

15 lest you make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they play the harlot with their gods and make sacrifice to their gods, and one of them invites you and you eat of his sacrifice,

16 and you take of his daughters for your sons, and his daughters play the harlot with their gods and make your sons play the harlot with their gods.

Exodus 6:3

3 I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as God Almighty, **but by My name, LORD**, I was not known to them.

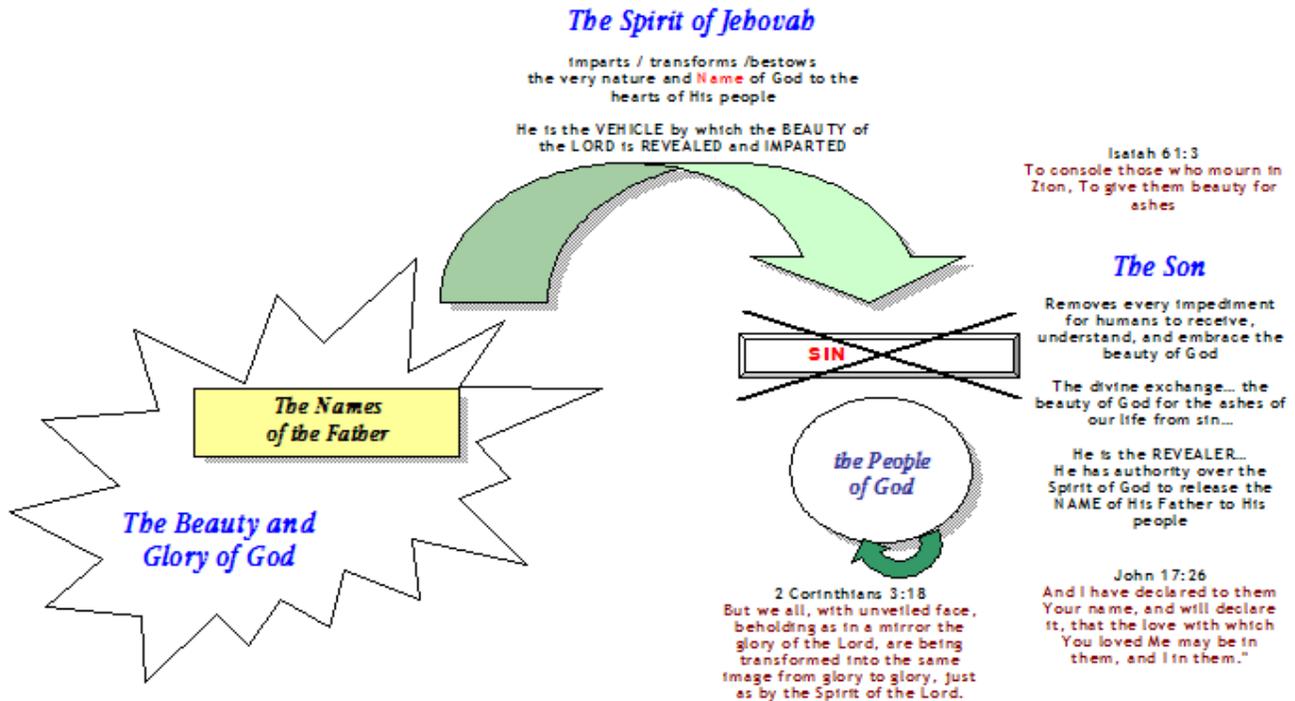
Exodus 15:3

3 The LORD is a man of war; **the LORD is His name.**

Psalms 83:18

18 That they may know that You, **whose name alone is the LORD**, are the Most High over all the earth.

**BO RUACH ADONAI! - COME SPIRIT of the Lord**  
**BO RUACH ELOHIM! - COME BREATH of God**



## The Spirit of Jehovah is the Spirit who imparts the Father's Name Under the Authority of Jesus

His Majesty imparts to us the knowledge of the Father by two vehicles:

- ⇒ The Logos—the written Word
- ⇒ The Rhema—the breath of God

### The Rhema:

Psalms 22:22

22 I will declare Your name to My **brethren**; In the midst of the assembly I will **praise** You.

Hebrew 2:11-13

- 11 For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren,
- 12 saying: "I will declare Your name to My **brethren**; In the midst of the assembly I will **sing** praise to You."
- 13 And again: "I will put My trust in Him."

His Majesty is not ashamed to call us His "brethren"

How profound... the KING who **WANTS** (but doesn't NEED) our FRIENDSHIP

The King who DESIRES YOU!

The King who BURNS with INTENSE FIRE

The King who BURNS with such PASSION for YOU that He would lay aside deity

The King who BURNS with such YEARNING that He would take upon Himself the WRATH of God

You were not made to just ENDURE God

You were not made to just BEAR with a boring God  
You were not made ONLY to have intellectual knowledge of your salvation..  
You were not made ONLY to have intellectual knowledge of the Bible

You were made to BURN with intense desire and longing in your heart toward the ONE who made you  
We were made for His pleasure  
We were made for His desire

We cannot function apart from that IDENTITY

**His NAME is JEALOUS**

God calls Himself by the name of "JEALOUS"  
Fire=envy=burning=JEALOUS=LUST

When God has LUST it is GOOD  
When God has JEALOUSY it is GOOD

Jesus comes IN THE MIDST of the CONGREGATION to DECLARE HIS FATHERS NAME  
Jesus promises He WILL declare it... in His resurrection..in His glory as the God-Man

He is not ashamed to call us His brethren  
He is not ashamed to COME into our midst  
He is HUMBLE.. utterly!

John 17:26

26 And I have declared to them **Your name**, and **will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them.**"

We shall know the TRUTH and the TRUTH will set us FREE  
I AM THE TRUTH.. says His Majesty

We shall know JESUS.. and JESUS will set us FREE

The Living Word (LOGOS) will dialog with us through the Written Word (LOGOS)

The Spirit of Prophecy is the TESTIMONY of Jesus  
Jesus will TESTIFY of His FATHER in our midst.. in the midst of His brethren.. those He identifies with

## #2: *The Spirit of Wisdom*

2451 **chokmah** (khok-maw') [**chaakmaah**]; from OT:2449; wisdom (in a good sense): KJV - skilful, wisdom, wisely, wit.

1 Kings 4:29-34

29 And God gave Solomon **wisdom** and **exceedingly great understanding**, and **largeness of heart** like the sand on the seashore.

30 Thus Solomon's **wisdom excelled** the wisdom of **all the men of the East and all the wisdom of Egypt**.

31 For he was wiser than all men--than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol; and his fame was in all the surrounding nations.

32 He **spoke three thousand proverbs**, and his **songs were one thousand and five**.

33 Also he spoke of trees, from the cedar tree of Lebanon even to the hyssop that springs out of the wall; he spoke also of animals, of birds, of creeping things, and of fish.

34 And men of all nations, from all the kings of the earth who had heard of his wisdom, came to hear the wisdom of Solomon.

Deuteronomy 4:5-8

5 Surely I have **taught you statutes and judgments**, just as the LORD my God commanded me, that you should **act according to them in the land which you go to possess**.

6 Therefore be careful to observe them; for **this is your wisdom** and your understanding in the sight of the peoples who will hear all these statutes, and say, 'Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.'

7 "For what great nation is there **that has God so near to it, as the LORD our God is to us**, for whatever reason we may call upon Him?

8 And what great nation is there **that has such statutes and righteous judgments as are in all this law** which I set before you this day?

Exodus 36:1

36:1 "And Bezalel and Aholiab, and every gifted artisan in whom the LORD has put **wisdom** and understanding, **to know how to do all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary**, shall do according to all that the LORD has commanded."

- ✚ Ability to understand and explain the things of this life—things on earth
- ✚ Ability to live life to its fullest
- ✚ Wisdom is to ACT according to the statutes and judgments of the LORD
- ✚ To KNOW how to do all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary [the tabernacle of David]

### 3000 PROVERBS AND 1005 SONGS (PSALMS)

- Read Ecclesiastes and Proverbs
- They describe the WISDOM of serving and living for God
- They describe the WISDOM of not turning BACK from God... finishing the RACE

**The Holy Spirit is going to release WISDOM to the people of GOD concerning the MANNER of work for the service of the sanctuary—in our generation. We will have a new understanding of Christianity and what it means to be a Christian and serve God.**

**God is going to change the “definition” of Christianity in one generation... He will change its expression and understanding in one generation.**

**The Holy Spirit will release SKILLFUL WISDOM to the people of GOD in how to respond and live in the pressures of the days ahead. We will RELY on Him, in some cases, for our very life.**

Luke 7:31-35

- 31 And the Lord said, "To what then shall I liken the men of this generation, and what are they like?  
 32 They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling to one another, saying:  
 'We played the flute for you, And you did not dance;  
 We mourned to you, And you did not weep.'  
 33 "For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.'  
 34 The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend  
 of tax collectors and sinners!'  
 35 But **wisdom is justified by all her children.**"

**The Holy Spirit is going to show that the WISDOM of John the Baptist was truly WISE! He will show the WISDOM of VIOLENT RESPONSE—SPIRITUAL VIOLENCE—when a transitional generation is in PLAIN VIEW—the Messiah and the Forerunner! There is a wedding dance and a funeral dirge that have begun to play in the Spirit... will our generation heed them or ignore them as those in the days of Jesus did?**

**The Holy Spirit will show that ABANDONMENT to God is the ONLY WISE CHOICE in our day and generation! He will show the WISDOM of the GREAT COMMANDMENT.. putting it back FIRST and in FIRST PLACE. He will show the WISDOM of a lifestyle of prayer, fasting, and worship in this hour of history.**

Matthew 25:1-4

- 1 "Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet  
 the bridegroom.  
 2 Now **five of them were wise, and five were foolish.**  
 3 **Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them,**  
 4 **but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.**

**The Holy Spirit is emphasizing the great IMPORTANCE of pursuing the OIL of intimacy and not the LAMP of ministry! He is emphasizing that the OIL in the LAMP is more important than the LAMP! A LAMP with no OIL is equivalent to NO LAMP!**

**The lamp is important... ministry is important.... Doing things for God is important to the accomplishment of His Kingdom purposes on earth. The wise, however, are not just "taking their lamp"... caring ONLY for the LAMP. The foolish have a heart for God and to serve Him—without question. The wise, however, are pursuing the OIL that goes in the LAMP. We are the ARM of the Lord's ministry on earth... He works through us as His shining LAMP in the darkness. A lamp without OIL, however, is worthless...useless...no good...not fit for a REAL spiritual purpose.**

**Get OIL... get OIL... get OIL...above all else, get OIL in this day and hour.**

Revelation 2:1-4

- 1 "To the angel of the church of Ephesus write, 'These things says He who holds the seven stars in His  
 right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands:  
 2 "I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you  
 have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars;  
 3 and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not  
 become weary.  
 4 **Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love.**

Revelation 3:1

3:1 "And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, 'These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: "I know your works, that **you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead.**

**It takes the WISDOM of God to see that WORK without INTIMACY is not the GOAL... WORK without OIL is not the GOAL... MINISTRY with no OIL is not the GOAL! OUR FIRST duty is to BE HIS! OUR FIRST DUTY is to GET OIL in our LAMPS! OUR FIRST DUTY is to cultivate OIL in the HEART! OIL can only be obtained by the steps Jesus outlined for us in the Gospel... it takes TIME and PURSUIT to GET OIL. You cannot get OIL the day when the Great Harvest begins and the next wave of God's power breaks into the Church. If you don't have OIL then, the Great Harvest is not going to produce that. Intimacy, passion, pursuit, and time are the only things that produce OIL in the HEART.**

**THIS IS the Spirit of WISDOM.**

**The only way to get a name that we are alive and yet be dead is to live off of past experiences of God's manifest power and yet still not be motivated to pursue intimacy with Him when those manifestations of power are taken away. Why are the manifestations given? To DRAW us to HIM! To knit us to HIM in LOVE! They are given to DRAW people to His HEART... to His BEAUTY!**

Ephesians 3:8-13

8 To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the **unsearchable riches** of Christ,  
9 and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ;  
10 to the intent that **now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places,**  
11 according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord,  
12 in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him.  
13 Therefore I ask that you do not lose heart at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

**The Church of the Last Generation WILL make known the MANIFOLD WISDOM of GOD to the PRINCIPALITIES and POWERS in the HEAVENLY PLACES! God will have a CHURCH on EARTH that will do this in an unprecedented manner in HUMAN HISTORY! He will COUNTER the rise of EVIL by the rise of HIS CHURCH in abandoned LOVE, POWER, and HUMILITY.**

**What were the eternal purposes in Messiah? An equally yoked BRIDE coming out of human history in LOVE, that will look like the Son, act like the Son, and move in power like the Son!**

### #3: *The Spirit of Understanding*

998 **biynah** (bee-naw'); [**uwbiynaah**] from OT:995; understanding: KJV - knowledge, meaning, X **perfectly**, understanding, wisdom. 995: biyn=> view, deal wisely, attend, consider, **be cunning**, diligent, discern, feel, **inform**, instruct, have intelligence, know, look well to, **perceive**, prudence, regard, **skillfull**

1 Chronicles 22:12

12 Only **may the LORD give you wisdom and understanding**, and give you charge concerning Israel, that you may keep the law of the LORD your God.

Proverbs 3:5-8

5 Trust in the LORD with all your heart, And **lean not on your own understanding**;

6 In all your ways acknowledge Him, And He shall direct your paths.

7 Do not be wise in your own eyes; Fear the LORD and depart from evil.

8 It will be health to your flesh, And strength to your bones.

James 1:5

5 **If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask of God**, who gives to all liberally and without reproach, and **it will be given to him**.

**There is the general understanding of God... living from an eternal and supernatural perspective. To understand God's ways, God's commands, God's wisdom—this requires divine impartation. The LORD gives to those who do not LEAN on their own understanding and ASK Him.**

**We will LEAN upon the understanding of our Beloved. We will be required to... why? The nature of the hour and time will demand it! We will not be able to understand what is going on using our wisdom and our perspective and our eschatological time charts.**

1 Chronicles 12:32

32 of the children of Issachar **who had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do**, their chiefs were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their command;

Jeremiah 23:20

20 **The anger of the LORD will not turn back Until He has executed and performed the thoughts of His heart. In the latter days you will understand it perfectly.**

Daniel 10:1

1 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a message was revealed to Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar. The message was true, but the appointed time was long; and **he understood the message, and had understanding of the vision**.

**It is this area of UNDERSTANDING that is most important. UNDERSTANDING the times we are living in. Understanding the role we are to play. Understanding that God is SKILLFULLY and MASTERFULLY orchestrating events—even though it will appear EVIL has ultimately triumphed.**

**We will have to have UNDERSTANDING to know what we ought to do.. what the Church ought to do. He will give us CUNNING to declare His manifold wisdom to the principalities and powers in a way never before seen in human history.**

**God will fulfill His purpose... He will not turn back... UNTIL He fulfills the thoughts and purposes of His heart. When will there be understanding of His actions? When will the church fully understand what the Lord is doing? When will Israel understand what their God is doing? IN THE LATTER DAYS... YOU WILL HAVE PERFECT UNDERSTANDING.**

**Until these events unfold, we stumble to see them or understand them. The Church is not seeing its role because we believe we have no part to play. We cannot prepare for a role that we have no intention or no idea that we will play. Until Daniel was given the scroll... he had no understanding. Until John was told by the angel concerning certain things... he had no understanding.**

**This is the Spirit of Understanding: To SHOW His Servants what must shortly take place..**

Revelation 22:6-11

- 6 Then he said to me, "These words are faithful and true." **And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel to show His servants the things which must shortly take place.**
- 7 **Behold, I am coming quickly! Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book."**
- 8 Now I, John, saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things.
- 9 Then he said to me, "See that you do not do that. For I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God."
- 10 And he said to me, **"Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand.**
- 11 He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him be righteous still; he who is holy, let him be holy still."

Revelation 10:1-7

- 1 I saw still another mighty angel coming down from heaven, clothed with a cloud. And a rainbow was on his head, his face was like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire.
- 2 He had a little book open in his hand. And he set his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land, and cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roars. **When he cried out, seven thunders uttered their voices.**
- 4 **Now when the seven thunders uttered their voices, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and do not write them."**
- 5 The angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land raised up his hand to heaven
- 6 and swore by Him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and the things that are in it, the earth and the things that are in it, and the sea and the things that are in it, **that there should be delay no longer,**
- 7 but in the days of the sounding of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, **the mystery of God would be finished,** as He declared to His servants the prophets.

**John was not allowed to write everything he saw... we can BARELY understand what he did write! The Spirit of God is going to unveil the truth of this book and God's prophetic strategy for this time period like never before. We won't know until some of it unfolds... it is SEALED until then. The Spirit of Understanding will give us understanding when the time comes... some will have this understanding, and instruct many...**

Revelation 10:8-11

- 8 Then the voice which I heard from heaven spoke to me again and said, **"Go, take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the earth." 9 And I went to the angel and said to him, "Give me the little book."** And he said to me, "Take and eat it; and it will make your stomach bitter, but it will be as sweet as honey in your mouth." 10 Then I took the little book out of the angel's hand and ate it, and it was as sweet as honey in my mouth. But when I had eaten it, my stomach became bitter. 11 And he said to me, "You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, tongues, and kings."

Daniel 8:26

26 "And the vision of the evenings and mornings Which was told is true; **Therefore seal up the vision, For it refers to many days in the future.**"

Daniel 9:24

24 "Seventy weeks are determined For your people and for your holy city, To finish the transgression, To make an end of sins, To make reconciliation for iniquity, To bring in everlasting righteousness, **To seal up vision and prophecy**, And to anoint the Most Holy.

Daniel 10:14

4 Now **I have come to make you understand what will happen to your people in the latter days**, for **the vision refers to many days yet to come.**"

Daniel 11:32

32 Those who do wickedly against the covenant he shall corrupt with flattery; but **the people who know their God shall be strong, and carry out great exploits.**

**There will be two extremes of humanity that will emerge: those who do wickedly (the unsaved and transgress against the covenant) and even those Jews and "Christians" by name who transgress against the covenant: the man of Sin will CORRUPT them with flattery. How? He will make it EASY to be evil and rebel against God. BUT.. the people who KNOW (in intimacy) their GOD will be STRONG and CARRY OUT GREAT exploits! That is the two extremes: GREAT EVIL and GREAT GOODNESS are coming to a culmination at the end of natural history.**

Daniel 11:33-35

33 And **those of the people who understand shall instruct many**; yet for many days they shall fall by sword and flame, by captivity and plundering.

34 Now when they fall, they shall be aided with a little help; but many shall join with them by intrigue.

35 And some of those of understanding shall fall, to refine them, purify them, and make them white, until the time of the end; because it is still for the appointed time.

**There will be some who understand... they will instruct many. Many [Jews and/or Christians] will fall by sword, flame, captivity, plundering... but they will be aided [by Christians]. Many will join with them by intrigue [those who just don't like the man of sin].**

**Some of those with understanding [Christians] will fall: to refine them, purify them, make them white, until the time of the end.**

Daniel 12:5-13

4 "But you, Daniel, **shut up the words, and seal the book until the time of the end**; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase."

5 Then I, Daniel, looked; and there stood two others, one on this riverbank and the other on that riverbank.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, "How long shall the fulfillment of these wonders be?"

7 Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand to heaven, and swore by Him who lives forever, that it shall be for a time, times, and half a time; and when the power of the holy people has been completely shattered, all these things shall be finished.

8 **Although I heard, I did not understand. Then I said, "My lord, what shall be the end of these things?"**

9 And he said, "Go your way, Daniel, **for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.**

10 **Many shall be purified, made white, and refined, but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.**

- 11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice is taken away, and the abomination of desolation is set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days.
- 12 Blessed is he who waits, and comes to the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days.
- 13 But you, go your way till the end; for you shall rest, and will arise to your inheritance at the end of the days."

**Even Daniel did not understand the meaning of the "times, times, and half a time"... the Lord told Him to "go his way" ... because the words are sealed. When these words are "unsealed" we will have understanding... and we may not have full understanding until the actual events unfold before our eyes. Many shall be PURIFIED, made WHITE, REFINED... the WISE shall UNDERSTAND. None of the wicked are going to understand...**

#### #4: *The Spirit of Counsel*

6098 `etsah (ay-tsaw'); from OT:3289; advice; by implication, plan; also prudence: KJV - advice, advisement, counsel (l- [or]), purpose.

2 Samuel 16:22-23

23 Now the **advice [counsel]** of Ahithophel, which he gave in those days, was **as if one had inquired at the oracle of God**. So was all the advice of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

1 Kings 1:11-12

12 Come, please, let me now give you **advice [counsel]**, that you **may save your own life and the life of your son Solomon**.

**The Holy Spirit is going to give us counsel and advice: to save our own lives, the lives of the ones we love. Whether salvation either SPIRITUAL and in some cases PHYSICAL...we will be saved by the very counsel of the Holy Spirit... the ministry of angels.. God is going to take care of us. HAVE NO FEAR...**

Job 5:13

13 He catches the wise in their own craftiness, And **the counsel of the cunning comes quickly upon them**.

Job 38:2-3

2 **"Who is this who darkens counsel By words without knowledge?**  
3 Now prepare yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall answer Me.

Job 42:3-6

3 You asked, **'Who is this who hides counsel without knowledge?' Therefore I have uttered what I did not understand, Things too wonderful for me, which I did not know.**  
4 Listen, please, and let me speak; You said, 'I will question you, and you shall answer Me.'  
5 "I have heard of You by the hearing of the ear, **But now my eye sees You.**  
6 Therefore I abhor myself, And repent in dust and ashes."

**The church at the end of the age..they will not UNDERSTAND in some ways what the LORD is doing. Some will.. and they will instruct many.**

**Many will utter what they do not understand... and will discover things too wonderful for them.. things which they did not know nor consider.**

**The Spirit of counsel is hear to reveal these things to our hearts... He is here so that we may see with our eyes... to see Jesus... to see the Father.. as we have not seen Him before. Many will speak WORDS without KNOWLEDGE... but the Spirit of Counsel is here to lead us into counsel WITH KNOWLEDGE. It will be the KNOWLEDGE of the Bridegroom, King, and Judge.. the KNOWLEDGE of the hope of our calling, the glory of the riches of His inheritance in the saints, the exceeding greatness of His power at work within us.**

Psalms 1:1

1 Blessed is the man Who walks **not in the counsel of the ungodly**, Nor stands in the path of sinners, Nor sits in the seat of the scornful;

Psalms 33:10

10 The LORD brings **the counsel of the nations to nothing**; He makes **the plans of the peoples of no effect**.

11 The **counsel of the LORD stands forever**, The **plans of His heart to all generations**.

God has a plan for the end times.. a drama unheard of.. a drama that is so stunning:

- 1) He will use the rage of satan
- 2) He will use the free will of man to sin with great evil
- 3) He will use the free will of man to love righteousness and love Him with great passion
- 4) He will orchestrate the training of a Bride, the bringing in of the Great Harvest, the restoration of Israel, the judgment of the wicked: ALL without violating the free will of MAN!

He will redeem His covenant people Israel...

He will train a Bride for His Son...

He will judge wickedness and unrighteousness in a final way...

He will establish an earthly kingdom...

He will bring in the Great Harvest...

He will fulfill all that He has promised!

His counsel: will stand forever

The counsel of the nations: will be brought to nothing

The plans of His heart: will last to all generations

The plans of the peoples: will be brought to no effect

There will be PLANS and COUNSELS of the nations during the end times saga

There will be PLANS and COUNSELS of the LORD as well!

The Spirit of Counsel will reveal these to us.. at the right time.. in the right season

He is revealing some now...

Psalms 73:23-26

23 Nevertheless I am continually with You; You hold me by my right hand.

24 **You will guide me with Your counsel, And afterward receive me to glory.**

25 **Whom have I in heaven but You? And there is none upon earth that I desire besides You.**

26 My flesh and my heart fail; But God is the strength of my heart and my portion forever.

**This WAS the cry of the Messiah...**

**This WILL BE the cry of the people of God:**

**You WILL guide me by Your counsel**

**You WILL hold me by my right hand**

**You WILL AFTERWARD receive me to glory**

**Whom do we have in heaven, but Him?**

**Whom is there on earth that we desire, besides Him?**

**These 2 foundations will be the COUNSEL of the Church...**

**None in heaven...**

**None on earth...**

**Our HEART and FLESH may FAIL.. but God is our STRENGTH**

**He is our PORTION FOREVER**

Psalms 106:13-14

13 **They soon forgot His works; They did not wait for His counsel,**

14 **But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, And tested God in the desert.**

13 **They soon forgot His works; They did not wait for His counsel,**

14 **But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, And tested God in the desert.**

15 And **He gave them their request,** But sent **leanness into their soul.**

**The Church of the Last Days is going to have a similar dilemma:  
We MUST wait for the counsel of the LORD  
He WILL guide us in the days to come  
We MUST hear His voice and respond  
We CANNOT and MUST NOT test Him!  
We CANNOT allow LUST for this WORLD to woo us away from Him!**

Proverbs 1:25-27

25 Because you **disdained all my counsel**, And would have none of my rebuke,  
26 I also will **laugh at your calamity**; I will mock when your terror comes,  
27 When your terror comes like a storm, And your destruction comes like a whirlwind, When distress and anguish come upon you.

Proverbs 8:14-19

14 **Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom; I am understanding, I have strength.**  
15 By me kings reign, And rulers decree justice.  
16 By me princes rule, and nobles, All the judges of the earth.  
17 I love those who love me, And those who seek me diligently will find me.  
18 Riches and honor are with me, Enduring riches and righteousness.  
19 My fruit is better than gold, yes, than fine gold, And my revenue than choice silver.

Proverbs 19:21

21 There are many plans in a man's heart, **nevertheless the LORD's counsel--that will stand.**

**We MUST seek the LORD's counsel in our plans.. only His will stand**

Isaiah 5:19-20

19 That say, "Let Him make speed and hasten His work, That we may see it; And **let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw near and come, That we may know it.**"  
20 Woe to those who call evil good, and good evil; Who put darkness for light, and light for darkness; Who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

Isaiah 8:10

10 **Take counsel together, but it will come to nothing; Speak the word, but it will not stand, For God is with us."**

**The nations will take counsel AGAINST God... AGAINST the Messiah... the man of sin will STAND against the God of the Heavens... the God of Israel.**

Isaiah 14:26-27

26 This is **the purpose that is purposed against the whole earth**, And this is the hand that is stretched out over all the nations.  
27 For the LORD of hosts has purposed, And who will annul it? His hand is stretched out, And who will turn it back?"

**God has PLANS and COUNSELS and PURPOSES that are against the WHOLE EARTH... who can understand it? Who can stand? Who can turn it back? Who will annul them? NONE!**

Isaiah 25:1

1 O LORD, You are my God. I will exalt You, I will praise Your name, For You have done wonderful things; **Your counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.**

**The LORD is going to do WONDERFUL things in the earth.. MARVELOUS things.. TERRIBLE things... only the Spirit of Counsel will help us to understand, participate, and partner with Him with His plans**

Isaiah 28:28-29

- 28 Bread flour must be ground; Therefore he does not thresh it forever, Break it with his cartwheel, Or crush it with his horsemen.  
29 This also comes from the LORD of hosts, **Who is wonderful in counsel and excellent in guidance.**

Isaiah 40:13-15

- 13 **Who has directed the Spirit of the LORD, Or as His counselor has taught Him?**  
14 With whom did He take counsel, and who instructed Him, And taught Him in the path of justice? Who taught Him knowledge, And showed Him the way of understanding?  
15 **Behold, the nations are as a drop in a bucket, And are counted as the small dust on the scales; Look, He lifts up the isles as a very little thing.**

Isaiah 46:10

- 10 **Declaring the end from the beginning, And from ancient times things that are not yet done, Saying, 'My counsel shall stand, And I will do all My pleasure,'**

Isaiah 44:26

- 26 **Who confirms the word of His servant, And performs the counsel of His messengers; Who says to Jerusalem, 'You shall be inhabited,' To the cities of Judah, 'You shall be built,' And I will raise up her waste places;**

**The counsels of the LORD will come to PASS! The Spirit of Counsel is going to lead the Bride to partner with the Bridegroom in establishing the Counsels of the Father!**

**We will be active participants in the COUNSELS of the LORD .. We will be the people in WHOM counsel is shown and given.**

Isaiah 47:13

- 13 You are wearied in the multitude of your counsels; Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, And the monthly prognosticators Stand up and save you From what shall come upon you.

Jeremiah 32:17-19

- 17 'Ah, Lord GOD! Behold, **You have made the heavens and the earth by Your great power and outstretched arm. There is nothing too hard for You.**  
18 You **show lovingkindness to thousands**, and repay the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them--the Great, the Mighty God, whose name is the LORD of hosts.  
19 **You are great in counsel and mighty in work**, for your eyes are open to all the ways of the sons of men, to give everyone according to his ways and according to the fruit of his doings.

**The LORD is GREAT in COUNSEL.. MIGHTY in WORK!**

Ezekiel 7:26

- 26 Disaster will come upon disaster, And rumor will be upon rumor. Then they will seek a vision from a prophet; But the law will perish from the priest, And counsel from the elders.

Micah 4:12

- 12 But they do not know the thoughts of the LORD, **Nor do they understand His counsel;** For He will gather them like sheaves to the threshing floor.

Zechariah 6:12-13

- 12 "Behold, the Man whose name is the BRANCH! From His place He shall branch out, And He shall **build the temple of the LORD;**  
13 Yes, **He shall build the temple of the LORD.** He shall bear the glory, And shall sit and rule on His throne; So He shall be a priest on His throne, And the counsel of peace shall be between them both." '

The **BRANCH** will **BUILD** the temple of the **LORD**... HE will build the **PRAYER MINISTRY** of the **CHURCH**... This is the **#1** identity of the people of God on **EARTH**.. as the **HOUSE of PRAYER**...

When Jesus the Messiah .. the Branch.. cleansed the **TEMPLE**.. He was cleansing the **HOUSE of PRAYER**.

Jesus will **BUILD** the **TEMPLE** of the **LORD** (the **PRIESTLY**)  
Jesus will **BEAR** the **GLORY**  
Jesus will **SIT** and **RULE** on His **THRONE** (the **KINGLY**)  
Jesus will be a **PRIEST** on His **THRONE**

**THIS** is the Tabernacle of David: the Priestly and Kingly **UNITED** in **ONE**

HE will bring the **COUNSEL** of **PEACE** between the **PRIEST** and **KING**  
The **BRANCHING OUT** is the **BRANCHING** out of the **CHURCH!**  
**THIS** was the **ORIGINAL** plan of the **BUILDER**... to establish in the **EARTH** a **HOUSE OF PRAYER FOR ALL NATIONS**... the **TEMPLE** of the **LORD**.. a **DWELLING PLACE** of **GOD** in the **SPIRIT**

Revelation 3:18

18 I **counsel** you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.

Here is the **KEY**... the **Spirit of Counsel**... He will lead us to **BUY GOLD** refined in the **Fire!**  
He will lead us to pursue what is **MOST** important in this time of history.  
He will cause us to see that we **NEED** to be **RICH** in the **LORD**  
He will cause us to see that we **NEED** to be **CLOTHED** by the **LORD** in white  
He will cause us to see that we are **NAKED** and **ASHAMED**  
He will cause us to see that we are **BLIND**: we **NEED EYE SALVE** to **SEE**

These events are right around the corner...

## #5: *The Spirit of Might*

1369 **gebuwrah** (gheb-oo-raw'); feminine passive participle from the same as OT:1368; force (literally or figuratively); by implication, valor, victory: KJV - force, mastery, might, mighty (act, power), power, strength. might, valor, bravery - might, mighty deeds (of God)

might: almost ALWAYS associated with WAR and BATTLE.. EXPLOITS.. of MEN/KINGS in many cases

2 Chronicles 20:6

6 and said: "O LORD God of our fathers, are You not God in heaven, and **do You not rule over all the kingdoms of the nations [John says this of Jesus in Revelation.. the Ruler over the Kings of the Earth]**, and **in Your hand is there not power and might**, so that **no one is able to withstand You?**

Deuteronomy 3:24

24 'O Lord GOD, You have *begun* to show Your servant **Your greatness and Your mighty hand**, for what god is there in heaven or on earth who can do anything like **Your works and Your mighty deeds?**

1 Chronicles 29:11-12

11 Yours, O LORD, is **the greatness, the power and the glory, the victory and the majesty**; for all that is in heaven and in earth is Yours; yours is **the kingdom**, O LORD, and You are exalted as **head over all**.

12 Both **riches and honor** come from You, and **You reign over all**. In Your hand is **power and might**; in Your hand it is to **make great** and to **give strength** to all.

Job 26:14

14 Indeed these are the **mere edges of His ways**, and **how small a whisper we hear of Him!** But **the thunder of His power who can understand?"**

Psalms 20:6

6 Now I know that the LORD saves His anointed; he will answer him from His holy heaven with the **saving strength** of His right hand.

Psalms 21:13

13 Be exalted, O LORD, in **Your own strength!** We will sing and praise **Your power**.

Psalms 65:6

6 Who established the mountains by His **strength, being clothed with power**;

Psalms 66:7

7 He rules by **His power** forever; his eyes observe the nations; do not let the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah

Psalms 106:2

2 Who can utter **the mighty acts of the LORD?** Who can declare all His praise?

Psalms 106:8

8 Nevertheless He saved them for His name's sake, that **He might make His mighty power known**.

Psalms 145:4-5

4 One generation shall praise Your works to another, and shall declare **Your mighty acts**.

5 I will meditate on **the glorious splendor of Your majesty**, and on **Your wondrous works**.

Psalms 145:11-13

11 They shall speak of the **glory of Your kingdom**, and talk of **Your power**,

12 To make known to the sons of men His mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of His kingdom.  
13 Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and Your dominion endures throughout all generations.  
Isaiah 33:13  
13 Hear, you who are afar off, what I have done; and you who are near, **acknowledge My might.**"

Isaiah 63:15  
15 Look down from heaven, and see from Your habitation, holy and glorious. **Where are Your zeal and Your strength, the yearning of Your heart and Your mercies toward me?** Are they restrained?

#### **THE FRAILITY and VANITY of HUMAN might....**

Jeremiah 9:23  
23 Thus says the LORD: "Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, **let not the mighty man glory in his might**, nor let the rich man glory in his riches;

Micah 7:16  
16 The nations shall see and be ashamed **of all their might**; they shall put their hand over their mouth; their ears shall be deaf.

#### **God's HAND WORKS MIGHTILY on the EARTH**

Ephesians 1:21  
21 far above all principality and **power** and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.

Matthew 11:20  
20 Then He began to rebuke the cities in which most of His **mighty works** had been done, because they did not repent:

Matthew 13:58  
58 Now He **did not do many mighty works** there because of their unbelief.

Matthew 22:29  
29 Jesus answered and said to them, "You are mistaken, not knowing the Scriptures nor **the power of God.**

Jeremiah 10:6-7  
6 Inasmuch as there is none like You, O LORD (**You are great, and Your name is great in might**),  
7 Who would not fear You, O King of the nations? **For this is Your rightful due.** For among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, **there is none like You.**

Jeremiah 16:21  
21 "Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them **to know my hand and My might**; and **they shall know that My name is the LORD.**

Psalms 150:2  
2 Praise Him for **His mighty acts**; praise Him according to His excellent greatness!

#### **THE MIGHT and POWER of Jesus will be clearly seen one day...**

Matthew 24:30  
30 "Then **the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven** [*what is the SIGN of the Son of Man in heaven? A cross? A star pattern? Darkness? The sun and moon turning black? The light of His glory in the midst of world darkness? EVERY eye is going to SEE HIM*], and then **all** the tribes of the earth will mourn, and **they [all the tribes] will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

## God's MIGHT is the SOURCE of TRUE STRENGTH!

Psalms 147:10-11

- 10 He does not delight in the **strength of the horse**; he takes no pleasure in the legs of a man.  
11 **The LORD takes pleasure in those who fear Him, in those who hope in His mercy.**

Isaiah 28:6

- 6 For a spirit of justice to him who sits in judgment, and **for strength** to those who turn back the battle at the gate.

Psalms 71:16

- 16 I will go **in the strength of the Lord GOD**; I will make mention of Your righteousness, of **Yours only.**

Psalms 71:17-21

- 17 O God, You have taught me from my youth; and to this day **I declare Your wondrous works.**  
18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, do not forsake me, **until I declare Your strength to this generation, your power to everyone who is to come.**  
19 **Also Your righteousness, O God, is very high, you who have done great things; O God, who is like You?**  
20 **You, who have shown me great and severe troubles, shall revive me again, and bring me up again from the depths of the earth.**  
21 *You shall increase my greatness*, and comfort me on every side.

Isaiah 30:15

- 15 For thus says the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel: "In **returning** and **rest** you shall be saved; in **quietness** and **confidence** shall be **your strength.**" But you would not,

Micah 3:8

- 8 But truly I am **full of power by the Spirit of the LORD**, and of justice and might, **to declare** to Jacob his transgression and to Israel his sin.

Daniel 11:32

- 32 Those who do wickedly against the covenant he shall *corrupt with flattery*; but the people who know their God shall be **strong**, and **carry out great exploits.**

## THIS IS THE CENTERPIECE of THIS REVELATION:

Ephesians 3:14-19

- 14 For this reason I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,  
15 from whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,  
16 that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be **strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man**,  
17 that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love,  
18 may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the width and length and depth and height--  
19 to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge; that you may be **filled with all the fullness of God.**

That God may strengthen us with MIGHT on our SPIRITS... MIGHT in our INNER MAN  
MIGHT on the human heart is the POWER and STRENGTH to LOVE  
MIGHT on the human heart is different than MIGHT on the hands...  
MIGHT on the human heart is MORE important  
MIGHT on the human heart is the ANOINTING to LOVE  
A HEART that is POWERFUL will sustain better and longer HANDS clothed with POWER

## #6: *The Spirit of Knowledge*

1847 **da` ath** (dah'-ath); from OT:3045; knowledge: KJV - cunning, [ig-] norantly, know (-ledge), [un-] awares (wittingly).

Genesis 2:17

17 But of the **tree of the knowledge of good and evil**, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

**Man's FIRST mistake was to seek KNOWLEDGE apart from the LIFE of GOD and the TRUTH of GOD... One of the church's biggest mistakes today is seeking the KNOWLEDGE of GOD apart from the LIFE of God and the TRUTH of God as revealed in Scripture. You can't separate the knowledge of God apart from LOVE for God and PASSION to obey Him and be wholly and completely His. It doesn't work that way... pursuing KNOWLEDGE without pursuing the heart of the God who gives KNOWLEDGE will actually harden our hearts in unbelief.**

Exodus 31:3

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

Exodus 35:31-35

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

**The Spirit of God fills us with KNOWLEDGE to build the tabernacle of God...the house of prayer... a place for the dwelling of His glory among us. He puts in our heart a HEART of KNOWLEDGE for all manner of work and artistry and expression to build up His temple. This is the mark of the Spirit of Knowledge upon the church of the last generation.**

Numbers 24:16

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

Joshua 4:24

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

**In OUR generation, the people of the earth WILL know the hand of the LORD—that it is mighty! Once again, the Spirit of KNOWLEDGE will release the knowledge of the LORD and the knowledge of His glory across the globe, in an unprecedented manner.**

**This is the forerunner calling!**

Isaiah 40:5

5 The glory of the LORD shall be revealed, And **all flesh shall see it together**; For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

Psalms 19:2

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and **night unto night sheweth knowledge**.

Job 38:2

2 Who is this that **darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge**?

Job 42:3

3 Who is he that hideth **counsel without knowledge**? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

**We cannot go on in theological arrogance... placing our trust in our doctrines and programs... and ignore what God is doing and is going to do. Job uttered things he did not understand.. because he had not SEEN the LORD yet. When he SAW the LORD, his mouth was stopped. Counsel without the KNOWLEDGE of GOD in our hearts will lead us to wrong conclusions about God and about what He is doing. The Spirit of Knowledge is here to guard us from error in this regard- to keep us from DARK counsel that has NO LIGHT of God's love and plan.**

Proverbs 3:19-20

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20 **By his knowledge the depths are broken up**, and the **clouds drop down the dew**.

**It will be by His KNOWLEDGE that the depths of our heart are going to be broken up. When the heart of His church is broken up on EARTH, there WILL BE a downpour of RAIN from HEAVEN unprecedented in human history.**

Proverbs 1:7

7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Isaiah 33:5-6

5 The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled **Zion with judgment and righteousness**.

6 **And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times**, and strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

**The Spirit of Wisdom and Knowledge will be the stability of our times.. in the generation of the Lord's return. The KNOWLEDGE of God will be the strength of our life. It is our KNOWLEDGE of HIM that will make the difference. God will make a distinction in the earth once again.**

Malachi 2:7

7 **For the priest's lips should keep knowledge**, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

Hosea 4:6

6 **My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge**: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

*#7: The Spirit of the Fear [AWE] of the LORD*

3374 **yir'ah** (yir-aw'); feminine of OT:3373; fear (also used as infinitive); morally, reverence: KJV - X dreadful, X exceedingly, fear (-fulness).

Spirit of FASCINATION  
 Spirit of INTOXICATION  
 Spirit of PLEASURE  
 Spirit of AWE  
 Spirit of WONDER  
 Spirit of BEAUTY  
 Spirit of DREAD  
 Spirit of WEIGHTINESS  
 Spirit of GLORY  
 Spirit of LOVESICKNESS

**It is not JUST prayer... It is MARINATED prayer...  
 It is prayer FROM marinated HEARTS on the earth... INCENSED prayer.**

INCENSE: Costly, crushing is required to produce...  
 Perfumed  
 Pleasing aroma  
 Produced by FIRE and BURNING  
 Fills the atmosphere...  
 Produced from FASCINATED, LOVESICK HEARTS

Ephesians 1:17

17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you **the Spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,**

John 16:13

13 However, when He, **the Spirit of truth**, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.

Zechariah 12:10

10 "And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem **the Spirit of grace and supplication**; then they will look on Me whom they have pierced; they will mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn.

Isaiah 4:3-6

4 When the Lord has washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and purged the blood of Jerusalem from her midst, by **the spirit of judgment and by the spirit of burning**, 5 then the LORD will create above every dwelling place of Mount Zion, and above her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day and the shining of a flaming fire by night. For over all the glory there will be a covering.

1 Peter 4:14

14 If you are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are you, for **the Spirit of glory** and of God rests upon you.

Hebrews 10:29

29 Of how much worse punishment, do you suppose, will he be thought worthy who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, counted the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified a common thing, and insulted **the Spirit of grace**?

Galatians 4:6

6 And because you are sons, God has sent forth **the Spirit of His Son** into your hearts, crying out, "Abba, Father!"

Romans 8:15

5 For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received **the Spirit of adoption** by whom we cry out, "Abba, Father."

Romans 5:5

5 Now hope does not disappoint, because **the love of God has been poured out in our hearts by the Holy Spirit** who was given to us.

The Holy Spirit is a RIVER of FIRE that flows from the very heart of God!

The Holy Spirit is a BRIGHT SHINING OCEAN of the LOVE of GOD!

He is the ONE who dwells and seals us..

Until when? The Day of **Redemption**

## *The Revelation of the Son*

**Grace to you and peace from Yeshua the Messiah, the faithful<sup>4103</sup> witness<sup>3144</sup>, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth...**

This three-fold declaration of the Son is extremely important for the church in the generation the Lord returns.

It is significant in what it says about Him...

It is significant in what it says about US....

As a brief synopsis of these three powerful and marvelous declarations, let us consider how they reflect an ASPECT of HIM that He wants to IMPART and MIRROR in us...

Remember that one of the themes of the end-times is the preparation and training of the LARGEST number of people who will say yes to the LORD! Ever!

### **FAITHFUL WITNESS (MARTYR)**

- the supremacy and wisdom of the Cross
- the centrality of the Cross in the redemptive dealings of God
- the call for those who love Jesus to lay down their lives, as He laid down His lives for us!

### **FIRSTBORN FROM THE DEAD**

- Jesus is the ONLY UNIQUE "KIND" in His category: fully God and fully man!
- Jesus rose from the grave, not as a spirit, but as a man in a glorified human body!
- Jesus took on a form of existence as both God and man... that He continues on in, forever, as a Priest
- We will take on the same form, as He was the "firstborn", many have been the "firstfruits", and a harvest to come!

### **RULER OVER THE KINGS OF THE EARTH**

- Jesus is KING NOW! Let that revelation sink in....
- Then why doesn't His "Kingdom" just come?
- His coming Kingdom is not JUST about God's sovereignty... but rather His invitation to us to participate with Him in bringing the nations under the Lordship and authority of Jesus
- Though WORLD rulers may rage, and in particular, A WORLD RULER, may exalt himself above God, Jesus is the RULER of the nations... not the kings of the earth that we currently see in positions of power
- The NATIONS have been given to Jesus as His inheritance... we will rule WITH HIM over the nations and the earth at His coming...in spiritual places of authority and power

## *The Faithful Witness*

Again the witness of Jesus is tied to the TESTIMONY of Jesus... the spirit of prophecy

WITNESS = MARTYR

- ⇒ **There can be no birthing of life without death.... Death works first... then life...**
- ⇒ **God has set the cross as a centerpiece of His redemptive purposes:**

Hebrews 2:14-18

- 14 Inasmuch then as the children have partaken of flesh and blood, **He Himself likewise shared in the same, that through death He might destroy him who had the power of death, that is, the devil,**
- 15 and **release those** who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.
- 16 For indeed He does not give aid to angels, but He does give aid to the seed of Abraham.
- 17 Therefore, in all things He had to be made like His brethren, that He might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.
- 18 For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted.

- ⇒ **Why did Jesus take on humanity? To have blood, to have a body... to be ABLE to die...**
- ⇒ **Why? So that He could destroy *him* who had the power of death**

1 Corinthians 1:17-19

- 17 For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel, not with wisdom of words, lest **the cross of Christ should be made of no effect.**
- 18 For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God.
- 19 For it is written: "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, And bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent."

- ⇒ **God is going to destroy the wisdom of this world... by a WITNESS that is FOOLISH!**
- ⇒ **Jesus WITNESSED by His DEATH**
- ⇒ **Many will WITNESS by their DEATH!**
- ⇒ **Jesus' WITNESS COST Him deeply!**
- ⇒ **Many will have a WITNESS that will cost them deeply!**

Galatians 6:12-15

- 12 As many as desire to make a good showing in the flesh, these would compel you to be circumcised, only that they may not suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.
- 13 For not even those who are circumcised keep the law, but they desire to have you circumcised that they may boast in your flesh.
- 14 But God forbid that I should boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world.
- 15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision avails anything, but a new creation.

### **Let's just consider this briefly:**

Could it be that God the Father will use the blood of the martyrs (a GRAVE INJUSTICE) at the end of the age to DESTROY the HOLD of satan's kingdom over the earth... in a similar manner as He used the blood of Jesus (a GRAVE INJUSTICE) to destroy death, hell, and the grave?

Could the shedding of the blood of the martyrs at the end of age be a catalyst to other things that are part of the end times plan of God? Could the blood be a catalyst to the breaking of the hearts of the most stubborn, obstinate, and hardened hearts of any people group of human history against Jesus the Messiah? Very possibly...

## What does WITNESS have to do with MARTYRDOM?

There is something about proclamation... tied to our witness...

There is something about proclamation... that will cost us...

The witness of the people of God in the generation the Lord returns... may cost our life

Revelation 12:11

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and **by the word of their testimony**, and they did not love their lives to the death

- ⇒ **It speaks.. there can be no life without a willingness to suffer death...**
- ⇒ **Death preceded the resurrection and ultimate victory... of Jesus**
- ⇒ **Death will precede the ultimate victory of many... for His Bride**

Notice the ORIGINAL PATTERN at the 1<sup>st</sup> COMING of the LORD:

Outpouring of the Spirit

Ministry/Works

Persecution/Martyrdom

Death

Resurrection/Ascension (resurrected human body, sitting with authority)

Firstfruits

## What God did at the 1<sup>st</sup> Coming in His Son, He will DO in the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming in His Son's Bridal Partner!

Global Outpouring of the Spirit (Joel 2)

Ministry/Greater Works (Matthew 25)

Persecution/Martyrdom

Death

Resurrection/Ascension (Rapture: resurrected human body, sitting with JESUS in authority)

Harvest

- ⇒ **It is a prototype of the Church of the last days....**

IT is also the Book of ACTS in reverse...

God will demonstrate and use and cause the Bridal partner to His Son to embrace and walk in the Wisdom of the Cross in the generation His Son returns.

It is not about us needing to endure tribulation in order to be "good enough" for Jesus... we are "good enough" for Jesus through redemption, PERIOD.

It IS about us coming into a keen sense of awareness and embracing the humility, the meekness, and the violent love of the Cross... as a partner that is prepared for Her Divine Husband! We will look like, act like, talk like, think like, live like, and love like Jesus as a result of the divine drama and the training of the Bride that Father will arrange... the Cross was UGLY and SHAMEFUL... Yet Jesus endured it with GREAT JOY!

- ⇒ **There will be a CRY for the BRIDEGROOM to return by the Spirit and the Bride!**

Revelation 22:17

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" And let him who thirsts come. Whoever desires, let him take the water of life freely.

What KIND of CRY will bring the *return* of Jesus for His Bride?

- Fervant
- Urgent
- Sincere
- Anointed
- In prayer
- In intercession
- In harmony and voice with the Holy Spirit

Ask yourself honestly: will the current church structure or state of world affairs (relatively good) produce this cry?

⇒ **The CRY will be real!**

That's the whole point: it will be a real cry by real believer's for their Bridegroom to come!  
 We will have a Bridal identity, be ANOINTED by the Spirit, be in AGREEMENT with the SPIRIT...  
 We will be in the spirit of intercession!  
 We will be crying, under the unction of the Spirit!

Revelation 2:13-14

13 I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan's throne is. And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith even in the days in which **Antipas was My faithful martyr**<sup>3144</sup>, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells.

**NT:3144**

**martus** (mar'-toos); of uncertain affinity; a witness (literally [judicially] or figuratively [genitive case]); by analogy, a "martyr": KJV - martyr, record, witness.

**NT:4103**

**pistos** (pis-tos'); from NT:3982; objectively, trustworthy; subjectively, trustful: KJV - believe (-ing, -r), faithful (-ly), sure, true.

- ⇒ Yeshua witnessed unto the point of his own death, and especially *through* his own death, that God is in control of history
- ⇒ Yeshua was the REVEALER of the Father's sovereignty
- ⇒ He revealed that He completely TRUSTED His life and committed it into God's hands...
- ⇒ He looked at the suffering before Him... and

Revelation 2:11

11 Be **faithful until death**, and I will give you the crown of life.

There is always intimation that faithfulness UNTO DEATH is required...

**The Scriptures proclaim LOUDLY: the FAITHFULNESS of GOD**

Hosea 11:12

12 "Ephraim has encircled Me with lies, And the house of Israel with deceit; But Judah still walks with God, Even with **the Holy One who is faithful**.

Hebrews 3:1-6

- 1 Therefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Christ Jesus,
- 2 who was **faithful to Him who appointed Him**, as **Moses also was faithful in all His house**.
- 3 For this One has been counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as He who built the house has more honor than the house.
- 4 For every house is built by someone, but He who built all things is God.

- 5 And Moses indeed was faithful in all His house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which would be spoken afterward,  
6 but Christ as a Son over His own house, whose house we are if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm to the end.

God as the Holy, Holy, Holy is FAITHFUL!  
Jesus as the God-Man is FAITHFUL!

Revelation 13:10

- 10 He who leads into captivity shall go into captivity; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

Revelation 14:12-13

- 12 Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.  
13 Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me, "Write: 'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.' " "Yes," says the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labors, and their works follow them."

What is the greatest witness to the sovereignty of God?

- ⇒ WHEN you can look at the darkest night, the gravest injustice, the most horrific suffering and STILL say "God is Good!"
- ⇒ **THIS** is the maturity, the patience, and the endurance of the saints...

Compare Yn 1:18, "the Only Son ... , the one at the Father's side—he has made him known"; and Isaiah 55:3–4, " ... the sure mercies of David. Behold I have given him for a witness."

A WITNESS GIVES TESTIMONY...

The Spirit of Prophecy is the testimony of Jesus  
Jesus has a testimony... it is what BURNS on His heart  
His testimony includes the passion of His heart for His people.. that led Him to the cross

### *The Firstborn from the Dead*

He is **the firstborn** (or "foremost, chief") of those who get raised **from the dead**. This means that faithful believers too can look forward to being resurrected and having eternal fellowship with God, even if in this world they receive no reward and die ignominiously. Compare Ro 6:5; 1C 15:20, 23.

### *The Ruler Over the Kings of the Earth*

He is **the ruler of the earth's kings**, the "King of Kings" (17:14, 19:16) who will one day subject to himself even the most unbridled and oppressive governments (1C 15:24–25).

*Revelation 1:5-6*

5 To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood,  
6 and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion  
forever and ever. Amen.

The GREAT Declaration of the LOVE of GOD—the LOVE of the SON for US:

### *Revelation 1:7-8*

- 7 Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.
- 8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End," says the Lord, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."

#### *Behold He Comes!*

Why is **His coming** so critical to the events and course of history of planet earth?

Because HE IS the ONE that all history and all activity of God in the human sphere is directed towards  
Because HE IS the Son of Man who will be given the Kingdom of His Father on earth  
Because HE IS the ONE to whom all glory, dominion, and power will be given  
Because HE IS the human king of the spiritual government of God

THERE IS NO PEACE that LASTS UNTIL HE RETURNS  
EVERY OTHER attempt is a FALSE PEACE and will not LAST  
EVERY OTHER attempt (just like BABEL) will be an UNHOLY alliance AGAINST GOD

**Why is there such an interest in the heart of the LORD to teach us and inform us about the COMING of the Lord Jesus?**

#### *He is coming with clouds...*

JUST as He went into HEAVEN, He will come FROM Heaven  
Why such importance of this issue? Why such focus on the fact that when Jesus returns... the Messiah comes again... that He will come FROM Heaven?  
BECAUSE: a man of sin and a false prophet will deceive the world in a tremendous way

#### **Acts 1:9-11**

- 9 Now when He had spoken these things, while they watched, He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight.
- 10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel,
- 11 who also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into heaven."

#### *EVERY eye will see Him...*

#### **Matthew 24:29-30**

- 29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.
- 30 Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and **they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

#### **Revelation 18:9-20**

#### **[POLITICAL – GOVERNMENTS - RULERSHIPS]**

- 9 The **kings of the earth** who committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her **will weep and lament for her**, when they see the smoke of her burning,

10 standing at a distance for fear of her torment, saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! **For in one hour your judgment has come.**'

**[ECONOMIC – COMMERCE - TRADE]**

11 And **the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her**, for no one buys their merchandise anymore:  
 12 merchandise of gold and silver, precious stones and pearls, fine linen and purple, silk and scarlet, every kind of citron wood, every kind of object of ivory, every kind of object of most precious wood, bronze, iron, and marble;  
 13 and cinnamon and incense, fragrant oil and frankincense, wine and oil, fine flour and wheat, cattle and sheep, horses and chariots, and bodies and souls of men.

**[The longings of the human soul will no longer be found in HER... this harlot, the great WHORE... who robbed the peoples of the earth of their passion for God and for His Son]**

14 **The fruit that your soul longed for has gone from you, and all the things which are rich and splendid have gone from you, and you shall find them no more at all.**  
 15 The merchants of these things, who became rich by her, will stand at a distance for fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,  
 16 and saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls!  
 17 **For in one hour such great riches came to nothing.**' Every shipmaster, all who travel by ship, sailors, and as many as trade on the sea, stood at a distance  
 18 and cried out when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, 'What is like this great city?'  
 19 They threw dust on their heads and cried out, weeping and wailing, and saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city, in which all who had ships on the sea became rich by her wealth! **For in one hour she is made desolate.**'  
 20 Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you holy apostles and prophets, for God has avenged you on her!"

The EARTH and the PEOPLES of the EARTH are wailing, lamenting, and crying...

The PEOPLE of GOD ... the holy apostles, the prophets... are REJOICING.. heaven is REJOICING

**The CRUX of the end times saga:**

To rejoice with heaven in the things that it rejoices in  
 To mourn with heaven in the things that it mourns over  
 To weep with heaven in the things that are wept over  
 To hate the things which God hates  
 To like the things that God likes  
 To promote the things that God promotes  
 To oppose the things that God opposes

**1 Thessalonians 4:16-18**

16 For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first.  
 17 Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.  
 18 Therefore comfort one another with these words.

**Jude 14-15**

14 Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men also, saying, "Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of His saints,  
 15 to execute judgment on all, to convict all who are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have committed in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him."

**Mark 14:61-62**

- 61 But He kept silent and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked Him, saying to Him, "Are You the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?"
- 62 And Jesus said, "I am. And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven."

**Mark 13:24-27**

- 24 "But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light;
- 25 the stars of heaven will fall, and the powers in heaven will be shaken.
- 26 Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.
- 27 And then He will send His angels, and gather together His elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of heaven.

**Matthew 24:31**

- 31 And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

**Zechariah 12:7-14**

- 7 The LORD will save the tents of Judah first, so that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem shall not become greater than that of Judah.
- 8 In that day the LORD will defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; the one who is feeble among them in that day shall be like David, and the house of David shall be like God, like the Angel of the LORD before them.
- 9 It shall be in that day that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.
- 10 And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they have pierced; they will mourn for Him as one mourns for his only son, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn.
- 11 In that day there shall be a great mourning in Jerusalem, like the mourning at Hadad Rimmon in the plain of Megiddo.
- 12 And the land shall mourn, every family by itself: the family of the house of David by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of the house of Nathan by itself, and their wives by themselves;
- 13 the family of the house of Levi by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of Shimei by itself, and their wives by themselves;
- 14 all the families that remain, every family by itself, and their wives by themselves.

**Zechariah 13:1-6**

- 1 In that day a fountain shall be opened for the house of David and for the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness.
- 2 It shall be in that day," says the LORD of hosts, "that I will cut off the names of the idols from the land, and they shall no longer be remembered. I will also cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to depart from the land.
- 3 It shall come to pass that if anyone still prophesies, then his father and mother who begot him will say to him, 'You shall not live, because you have spoken lies in the name of the LORD.' And his father and mother who begot him shall thrust him through when he prophesies.
- 4 And it shall be in that day that every prophet will be ashamed of his vision when he prophesies; they will not wear a robe of coarse hair to deceive.
- 5 But he will say, 'I am no prophet, I am a farmer; for a man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.'
- 6 And one will say to him, 'What are these wounds between your arms?' Then he will answer, 'Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.'

**Psalms 68**

- 1 Let God arise, Let His enemies be scattered; Let those also who hate Him flee before Him.

2 As smoke is driven away, So drive them away; As wax melts before the fire, So let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad; Let them rejoice before God; Yes, let them rejoice exceedingly.

4 Sing to God, sing praises to His name; Extol Him who rides on the clouds, By His name Yaphank rejoice before Him.

5 A father of the fatherless, a defender of widows, Is God in His holy habitation.

6 God sets the solitary in families; He brings out those who are bound into prosperity; But the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when You went out before Your people, When You marched through the wilderness, Selah

8 The earth shook; The heavens also dropped rain at the presence of God; Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 You, O God, sent a plentiful rain, Whereby You confirmed Your inheritance, When it was weary.

10 Your congregation dwelt in it; You, O God, provided from Your goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word; Great was the company of those who proclaimed it:

12 "Kings of armies flee, they flee, And she who remains at home divides the spoil.

13 Though you lie down among the sheepfolds, Yet you will be like the wings of a dove covered with silver, And her feathers with yellow gold."

14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, It was white as snow in Zalmon.

15 A mountain of God is the mountain of Bashan; A mountain of many peaks is the mountain of Bashan.

16 Why do you fume with envy, you mountains of many peaks? This is the mountain which God desires to dwell in; Yes, the LORD will dwell in it forever.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thousand, Even thousands of thousands; The Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the Holy Place.

18 You have ascended on high, You have led captivity captive; You have received gifts among men, Even from the rebellious, That the LORD God might dwell there.

19 Blessed be the Lord, Who daily loads us with benefits, The God of our salvation! Selah

20 Our God is the God of salvation; And to GOD the Lord belong escapes from death.

21 But God will wound the head of His enemies, The hairy scalp of the one who still goes on in His trespasses.

22 The Lord said, "I will bring back from Bashan, I will bring them back from the depths of the sea,

23 That your foot may crush them in blood, And the tongues of your dogs may have their portion from your enemies."

24 They have seen Your procession, O God, The procession of my God, my King, into the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after; Among them were the maidens playing timbrels.

26 Bless God in the congregations, The Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin, their leader, The princes of Judah and their company, The princes of Zebulun and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Your God has commanded your strength; Strengthen, O God, what You have done for us.

29 Because of Your temple at Jerusalem, Kings will bring presents to You.

30 Rebuke the beasts of the reeds, The herd of bulls with the calves of the peoples, Till everyone submits himself with pieces of silver. Scatter the peoples who delight in war.

31 Envoys will come out of Egypt; Ethiopia will quickly stretch out her hands to God.

32 Sing to God, you kingdoms of the earth; Oh, sing praises to the Lord, Selah

33 To Him who rides on the heaven of heavens, which were of old! Indeed, He sends out His voice, a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe strength to God; His excellence is over Israel, And His strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, You are more awesome than Your holy places. The God of Israel is He who gives strength and power to His people. Blessed be God!

**In terms of HIS COMING.... There is a clear call that HIS COMING is the hallmark event in the Kingdom of God**

We are instructed about MANY things concerning His coming.. how we are to live, how we are to be, and how God will train us up until the TIME of the coming of His Son to earth.

IT IS the GREATEST event the WORLD will ever KNOW!  
IT IS the most TRAUMATIC event the WORLD will ever KNOW!

The SOVEREIGN WILL of GOD  
The RAGE of SATAN  
The FREE WILL of MAN

ALL will COLLIDE with the force of three trains going 500 mph each!

**1 John 2:28-29**

- 28 And now, little children, abide in Him, that when He appears, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming.  
29 If you know that He is righteous, you know that everyone who practices righteousness is born of Him.

**2 Peter 3:10-18**

- 10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.  
11 Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness,  
12 looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat?  
13 Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.  
14 Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless;  
15 and account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation--as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you,  
16 as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures.  
17 You therefore, beloved, since you know this beforehand, beware lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked;  
18 but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be the glory both now and forever. Amen.

**2 Thess 2:8**

- 8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming.

**2 Thess 2:13-17**

- 13 But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved by the Lord, because God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth, 14 to which He called you by our gospel, for the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions which you were taught, whether by word or our epistle. 16 Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and our God and Father, who has loved us and given us everlasting consolation and good hope by grace, 17 comfort your hearts and establish you in every good word and work.

**1 Thess 2:19-20**

19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Is it not even you in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at His coming? 20 For you are our glory and joy.

1 Thess 3:1-5

1 Therefore, when we could no longer endure it, we thought it good to be left in Athens alone, 2 and sent Timothy, our brother and minister of God, and our fellow laborer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you and encourage you concerning your faith, 3 that no one should be shaken by these afflictions; for you yourselves know that we are appointed to this. 4 For, in fact, we told you before when we were with you that we would suffer tribulation, just as it happened, and you know. 5 For this reason, when I could no longer endure it, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter had tempted you, and our labor might be in vain.

1 Cor 15:23-26

23 But each one in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, afterward those who are Christ's at His coming. 24 Then comes the end, when He delivers the kingdom to God the Father, when He puts an end to all rule and all authority and power. 25 For He must reign till He has put all enemies under His feet.

1 Thess 5:23

23 Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole spirit, soul, and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Peter 1:16-21 **[His FIRST COMING]**

16 For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty. 17 For He received from God the Father honor and glory when such a voice came to Him from the Excellent Glory: "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." 18 And we heard this voice which came from heaven when we were with Him on the holy mountain. 19 And so we have the prophetic word confirmed, which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts; 20 knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation, 21 for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.

2 Thess 2:1-6

2:1 Now, brethren, concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our gathering together to Him, we ask you, 2 not to be soon shaken in mind or troubled, either by spirit or by word or by letter, as if from us, as though the day of Christ had come. 3 Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, and the man of sin is revealed, the son of perdition, 4 who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits as God in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. 5 Do you not remember that when I was still with you I told you these things? 6 And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time.

1 Thess 3:11-13

11 Now may our God and Father Himself, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way to you. 12 And may the Lord make you increase and abound in love to one another and to all, just as we do to you, 13 so that He may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before our God and Father at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all His saints.

Titus 2:11-15

11 For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men, 12 teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in the present age, 13 looking for the blessed hope and glorious appearing of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, 14 who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from every lawless deed and purify for Himself His own

special people, zealous for good works. 15 Speak these things, exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no one despise you.

2 Tim 4:6-8

6 For I am already being poured out as a drink offering, and the time of my departure is at hand.  
7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith.  
8 Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give to me on that Day, and not to me only but also to all who have loved His appearing.

2 Tim 4:1-5

1 I charge you therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who will judge the living and the dead at His appearing and His kingdom:  
2 Preach the word! Be ready in season and out of season. Convince, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching.  
3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but according to their own desires, because they have itching ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers;  
4 and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to fables.  
5 But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry.

2 Tim 1:8-12

8 Therefore do not be ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me His prisoner, but share with me in the sufferings for the gospel according to the power of God,  
9 who has saved us and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to His own purpose and grace which was *given to us in Christ Jesus before time began*,  
10 but has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who has abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel,  
11 to which I was appointed a preacher, an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.  
12 For this reason I also suffer these things; nevertheless I am not ashamed, for *I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him* until that Day.

Paul:

- 1) KNEW in whom he had BELIVED: knowing is different than believing
- 2) the KNOWLEDGE of God and BELIEVING in His PROMISES is what saves us... a certain trust in an unseen reality... grounded upon the Word of God... it gives supernatural life
- 3) BECAUSE Paul knew, he was PERSUADED: we cannot persuade people to obey, give, sacrifice without first leading them to KNOW COMMIT

1 Tim 6:11-16

11 But you, O man of God, flee these things and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, gentleness. 12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, to which you were also called and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses. 13 I urge you in the sight of God who gives life to all things, and before Christ Jesus who witnessed the good confession before Pontius Pilate, 14 that you keep this commandment without spot, blameless until our Lord Jesus Christ's appearing, 15 which He will manifest in His own time, He who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and Lord of lords, 16 who alone has immortality, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom be honor and everlasting power. Amen.

1 Peter 5:2-4

2 Shepherd the flock of God which is among you, serving as overseers, not by compulsion but willingly, not for dishonest gain but eagerly; 3 nor as being lords over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock; 4 and when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that does not fade away.

Col 3:1-17

3:1 If then you were raised with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ is, sitting at the right hand of God. 2 Set your mind on things above, not on things on the earth. 3 For you died, and

your life is hidden with Christ in God. 4 When Christ who is our life appears, then you also will appear with Him in glory. 5 Therefore put to death your members which are on the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry. 6 Because of these things the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience, 7 in which you yourselves once walked when you lived in them. 8 But now you yourselves are to put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy language out of your mouth. 9 Do not lie to one another, since you have put off the old man with his deeds, 10 and have put on the new man who is renewed in knowledge according to the image of Him who created him, 11 where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcised nor uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave nor free, but Christ is all and in all.

12 Therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, longsuffering; 13 bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another; even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do. 14 But above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection. 15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also you were called in one body; and be thankful. 16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. 17 And whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.

Mal 3:1-5

1 Behold, I send My messenger, And he will prepare the way before Me. And the Lord, whom you seek, Will suddenly come to His temple, Even the Messenger of the covenant, In whom you delight. Behold, He is coming, "Says the LORD of hosts.  
2 But who can endure the day of His coming? And who can stand when He appears? For He is like a refiner's fire And like launderer's soap. 3 He will sit as a refiner and a purifier of silver; He will purify the sons of Levi, And purge them as gold and silver, That they may offer to the LORD An offering in righteousness.  
4 Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem Will be pleasant to the LORD, As in the days of old, As in former years. 5 And I will come near you for judgment; I will be a swift witness Against sorcerers, Against adulterers, Against perjurers, Against those who exploit wage earners and widows and orphans, And against those who turn away an alien--Because they do not fear Me," Says the LORD of hosts.

1 Cor 11:26

26 For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes.

[Jesus will COME in the glory of His Father]  
[Jesus will COME with the holy angels]

Mark 8:38

38 For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him the Son of Man also will be ashamed when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."

[The KINGDOM came with POWER on Shavuot... symbolizing that what the glory of God on the *outside* could not do with the LAW.. the Spirit of God would now do through the operation of the Son of Man]

Mark 9:1

9:1 And He said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you that there are some standing here who will not taste death till they see the kingdom of God present with power."

**JESUS called His disciples to a lifestyle of WATCHING and WAITING for HIS COMING:**

Jude 20-25

20 But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit,  
21 keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.  
22 And on some have compassion, making a distinction;  
23 but others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire, hating even the garment defiled by the flesh.

- 24 Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling, And to present you faultless Before the presence  
of His glory with exceeding joy,
- 25 To God our Savior, Who alone is wise, Be glory and majesty, Dominion and power, Both now and  
forever. Amen.

## Revelation 1:9

9 I, John, both your brother and companion in the tribulation<sup>2347</sup> and kingdom<sup>932</sup> and patience<sup>5281</sup> of Jesus Christ, was on the island that is called Patmos for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

### NT:2347

thlipsis (thlip'-sis); from NT:2346; **pressure** (literally or figuratively): KJV - afflicted (-tion), anguish, burdened, persecution, tribulation, trouble.

Matthew 13:21

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when **tribulation**<sup>2347</sup> or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

Matthew 24:9

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be **afflicted**<sup>2347</sup>, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

John 16:21,33

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the **anguish**<sup>2347</sup>, for joy that a man is born into the world.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Romans 5:3

3 And not only so, but we glory in **tribulations**<sup>2347</sup> also: knowing that **tribulation** worketh patience;

Romans 12:12

12 **Rejoicing** in hope; **patient** in **tribulation**<sup>2347</sup>; **continuing instant** in prayer;

2 Thessalonians 1:4-6

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your **persecutions**<sup>1375</sup> and **tribulations**<sup>2347</sup> that ye endure:

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense **tribulation**<sup>2347</sup> to them that trouble you;

### NT:1375

diogmos (dee-ogue-mos'); from NT:1377; **persecution**: KJV - persecution.

### NT:1377

dioko (dee-o'-ko); a prolonged (and causative) form of a primary verb dio (to flee; compare the base of NT:1169 and NT:1249); **to pursue (literally or figuratively)**; by implication, to persecute: KJV - ensue, follow (after), given to, (suffer) persecute (-ion), press forward.

- ⇒ God will use PRESSURE to train the Bride He is preparing for His Son at the end of the age
- ⇒ No word probably better expresses the nature of the end times saga than PRESSURE!
- ⇒ Economic pressure, political pressure, cataclysmic pressures

**NT:932**

basileia (bas-il-i'-ah); from NT:935; properly, royalty, i.e. (abstractly) rule, or (concretely) a realm (literally or figuratively): KJV - kingdom, + reign.

**NT:5281**

hupomone (hoop-om-on-ay'); from NT:5278; cheerful (or hopeful) endurance, constancy: KJV - enduring, patience, patient continuance (waiting).

## The Tribulation of Yeshua the Messiah

Matthew 24:9-14

- 9 Then **they** will **deliver you up to tribulation** and **kill you**, and **you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake**.  
10 And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another.  
11 Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many.  
12 And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold.  
13 But he who endures to the end shall be saved.  
14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

Why did Jesus visit John on the Isle of Patmos?

Why did He WANT this revelation given of Himself and of the people of the generation He returns?

Because many will be offended  
Because many will betray one another  
Because many will hate one another  
Because many false prophets will arise  
Because many will be deceived  
Because lawlessness will abound  
Because the love of many will grow cold

BUT He WHO ENDURES to the END will be SAVED

To the END of WHAT?

The End of the Time of Tribulation...

The End of their life on earth....

Either WAY: ENDURE!

The of "This" Gospel of the KINGDOM will be PREACHED

What is the end-times all about?

What is the end of 6<sup>th</sup> day of creation and the beginning of the 7<sup>th</sup> day of creation all about?

The 6<sup>th</sup> day was the day of man...

The 7<sup>th</sup> day was the day of rest...

The 6000 years of human history were all about the kingdoms of man reigning ON EARTH

The last 1000 years of human history is all about the God of Heaven reigning ON EARTH

IT is a call to LOVE, to uphold TRUTH, to not HATE, to not BETRAY, to not BE DECEIVED, to not become LAWLESS in the midst of LAWLESSNESS, to not let our LOVE GROW COLD

## The Kingdom of Yeshua the Messiah

## The Patience of Yeshua the Messiah

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, as of a trumpet,

## The Loud Voice as a Trumpet

- 11 saying, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last," and, "What you see, write in a book and send it to the seven churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."

## The Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last

- 12 Then I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands,  
 13 and in the midst of the seven lampstands One like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet and girded about the chest with a golden band.  
 14 His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and His eyes like a flame of fire;  
 15 His feet were like fine brass, as if refined in a furnace, and His voice as the sound of many waters;  
 16 He had in His right hand seven stars, out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and His countenance was like the sun shining in its strength.  
 17 And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying to me, "Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last.  
 18 I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hades and of Death.  
 19 Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after this.  
 20 The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands which you saw are the seven churches. (NKJV)

### Isaiah 9:6-7

- 6 For unto us a Child is born, Unto us a Son is given; And the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.  
 7 Of the increase of His government and peace There will be no end, Upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, To order it and establish it with judgment and justice From that time forward, even forever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

### Isaiah 16:5

- 5 In mercy the throne will be established; And One will sit on it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, Judging and seeking justice and hastening righteousness."

A Parable: in the movie Contact, it's the story of intelligent life trying to contact us.. SETI... they GIVE US designs to make a journey. The blueprints were designed to be followed exactly. As Jodie Foster is launched in the journey, she is inside a bubble.. designed to carry her to a destination of revelation. As it goes, there is a violent shaking in the craft. She is in a seat.. with human instruments attached. As soon as she separates from the seat, the shaking STOPS. Eventually, the seat and all the human instruments are shaken LOOSE... and all of a sudden there is PEACE and CALM. The "add-ons" were never intended to be part of the journey.. in fact, they were vulnerable to the SHAKING that was actually going on. We are to be UNATTACHED from the things of the world.. that is the call of Revelation. That is the part we are to obey... because the most VIOLENT shaking that is every coming is COMING! Soon! To a theater near you!

### Luke 1:30-33

- 31 And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name YESHUA [Yahweh is Salvation].  
 32 He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David.  
 33 And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end."

### Luke 1:26-33 (Jewish New Testament)

- <sup>26</sup> In the sixth month, the angel Gavri'el was sent by God to a city in the Galil called Natzeret,  
<sup>27</sup> to a virgin engaged to a man named Yosef, of the house of David; the virgin's name was Miryam.

28 Approaching her, the angel said, "*Shalom*, favored lady! *iAdona* is with you!"  
 29 She was deeply troubled by his words and wondered what kind of greeting this might be.  
 30 The angel said to her, "Don't be afraid, Miryam, for you have found favor with God.  
 31 Look! You will become pregnant, you will give birth to a son, and you are to name him Yeshua.  
 32 He will be great, he will be called Son of *HaElyon. Adonai*, God, will give him the throne of his forefather David;  
 33 and he will rule the House of Ya'akov forever—there will be no end to his Kingdom."

Luke 1:35-38

35 "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called the Son of God.  
 36 Now indeed, Elizabeth your relative has also conceived a son in her old age; and this is now the sixth month for her who was called barren.  
 37 For with God nothing will be impossible."  
 38 Then Mary said, "Behold the maidservant of the Lord! Let it be to me according to your word." And the angel departed from her.

Luke 1:45-55

45 Blessed is she who believed, for there will be a fulfillment of those things which were told her from the Lord."  
 46 And Mary said: "My soul magnifies the Lord,  
 47 And my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior.  
 48 For He has regarded the lowly state of His maidservant; For behold, henceforth all generations will call me blessed.  
 49 For He who is mighty has done great things for me, And holy is His name.  
 50 And His mercy is on those who fear Him From generation to generation.  
 51 He has shown strength with His arm; He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.  
 52 He has put down the mighty from their thrones, And exalted the lowly.  
 53 He has filled the hungry with good things, And the rich He has sent away empty.  
 54 He has helped His servant Israel, In remembrance of His mercy,  
 55 As He spoke to our fathers, To Abraham and to his seed forever."

Luke 1:67-80

67 Now his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying:  
 68 "Blessed is the Lord God of Israel, For He has visited and redeemed His people,  
 69 And has raised up a horn of salvation for us In the house of His servant David,  
 70 As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets, Who have been since the world began,  
 71 That we should be saved from our enemies And from the hand of all who hate us,  
 72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers And to remember His holy covenant,  
 73 The oath which He swore to our father Abraham:  
 74 To grant us that we, Being delivered from the hand of our enemies, Might serve Him without fear,  
 75 In holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life.  
 76 "And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Highest; For you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare His ways,  
 77 To give knowledge of salvation to His people By the remission of their sins,  
 78 Through the tender mercy of our God, With which the Dayspring from on high has visited us;  
 79 To give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, To guide our feet into the way of peace."  
 80 So the child grew and became strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his manifestation to Israel.

Luke 2:8-14; 21-52 (Jewish New Testament)

8 In the countryside nearby were some shepherds spending the night in the fields, guarding their flocks,  
 9 when an angel of *Adonai* appeared to them, and the *Sh<khinah* of *Adonai* shone around them. They were terrified;

10 but the angel said to them, "Don't be afraid, because I am here announcing to you Good News that will  
bring great joy to all the people.

11 This very day, in the town of David, there was born for you a Deliverer who is the Messiah, the Lord.  
12 Here is how you will know: you will find a baby wrapped in cloth and lying in a feeding trough."  
13 Suddenly, along with the angel was a vast army from heaven praising God:  
14 "In the highest heaven, glory to God! And on earth, peace among people of good will!"  
21 On the eighth day, when it was time for his *milah-b<rit*, he was given the name Yeshua, which is what  
the angel had called him before his conception.

22 When the time came for their purification according to the *Torah* of Moshe, they took him up to  
Yerushalayim to present him to *Adonai*<sup>23</sup> (as it is written in the *Torah* of *Adonai*, "Every firstborn male is  
to be consecrated to *Adonai*")<sup>24</sup> and also to offer a sacrifice of a pair of doves or two Young pigeons, as  
required by the *Torah* of *Adonai*.

25 There was in Yerushalayim a man named Shim'on. This man was a *tzaddik*, he was devout, he waited  
eagerly for God to comfort Israel, and the *Ruach HaKodesh* was upon him.  
26 It had been revealed to him by the *Ruach HaKodesh* that he would not die before he had seen the  
Messiah of *Adonai*.

27 Prompted by the Spirit, he went into the Temple courts; and when the parents brought in the child  
Yeshua to do for him what the *Torah* required,  
28 Shim'on took him in his arms, made a *b<rakhah* to God, and said,  
29 "Now, *Adonai*, according to your word, your servant is at peace as you let him go  
30 for I have seen with my own eyes your *yeshu>ah*,  
31 which you prepared in the presence of all peoples—  
32 a light that will bring revelation to the Goyim and glory to your people Israel.  
33 Yeshua's father and mother were marvelling at the things Shim'on was saying about him.  
34 Shim'on blessed them and said to the child's mother, Miryam, "This child will cause many in Israel to fall  
and to rise, he will become a sign whom people will speak against;  
35 moreover, a sword will pierce your own heart too. All this will happen in order to reveal many people's  
inmost thoughts."

36 There was also a prophet named Chanah bat-P'nu'el, of the tribe of Asher. She was a very old  
woman—she had lived with her husband seven years after her marriage  
37 and had remained a widow ever since; now she was eighty-four. She never left the Temple grounds but  
worshipped there night and day, fasting and praying.  
38 She came by at that moment and began thanking God and speaking about the child to everyone who  
was waiting for Yerushalayim to be liberated.

39 When Yosef and Miryam had finished doing everything required by the *Torah* of *Adonai*, they returned  
to the Galil, to their town Natzeret.

40 The child grew and became strong and filled with wisdom—God's favor was upon him.  
41 Every year Yeshua's parents went to Yerushalayim for the festival of *Pesach*.  
42 When he was twelve years old, they went up for the festival, as custom required.  
43 But after the festival was over, when his parents returned, Yeshua remained in Yerushalayim. They  
didn't realize this;  
44 supposing that he was somewhere in the caravan, they spent a whole day on the road before they  
began searching for him among their relatives and friends.  
45 Failing to find him, they returned to Yerushalayim to look for him.  
46 On the third day they found him—he was sitting in the Temple court among the rabbis, not only  
listening to them but questioning what they said;  
47 and everyone who heard him was astonished at his insight and his responses.  
48 When his parents saw him, they were shocked; and his mother said to him, "Son! Why have you done  
this to us? Your father and I have been terribly worried looking for you!"  
49 He said to them, "Why did you have to look for me? Didn't you know that I had to be concerning myself  
with my Father's affairs?"  
50 But they didn't understand what he meant.  
51 So he went with them to Natzeret and was obedient to them. But his mother stored up all these things  
in her heart.  
52 And Yeshua grew both in wisdom and in stature, gaining favor both with other people and with God.

## *The Messages to the Seven Churches*

**The Book of Revelation contains the MOST number of direct words from the Lord Yeshua concerning His Bride—the Church. No other book records such Words to His Church AFTER His Resurrection and Ascension. It is the GLORIFIED and EXALTED God-Man who now addresses His Beloved... calling... beckoning... warning... wooing... commanding... rebuking... chastening... encouraging...**

### **Why have these words been SO neglected?**

Because the Church of the modern age has pursued them for eschatological meaning and time charts... it has not considered the weightiness or impact of the warnings, admonitions, commendations, or promises as being absolutely essential to OVERCOMING the events that are about to unfold on planet earth.

Revelation 1:4

4 John, to the seven churches which are in Asia

To the Messianic communities

To the Congregations of the LORD

Speak to my BRIDE: Call Her Forth....

These Messages can be seen in several contexts:

- ⇒ They can most appropriately be directed to the actual 7 churches of Asia whose name is designated by the LORD... with each message speaking specifically to believers in Asia who were facing persecution and each with different responses to that persecution: This is the most literal and most appropriate reading. It is the message from the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit to believers who were facing real persecution in time and space... It was a revelation to them of the Man Messiah Yeshua in His role as King, Judge, and Bridegroom... a message
- ⇒ They can easily be divided into periods of church history, with the first church (Ephesus) corresponding to the days of the early church and the last church (Laodicea) corresponding to the message to the church of the last days before the return of the Lord
- ⇒ Each message can also easily apply to ANY period of church history to ANY particular body of believers in ANY particular geographic region (this is the TYPICAL interpretation of the entire New Testament... that it is was written for real believers in real cities with real problems... but they apply equally to us today in mandate and doctrine)
- ⇒ More than one message could apply to the same group of believers, to individual members of a body, or to individual churches within a geographic area like a city
- ⇒ More than one condemnation could apply to a believer, a church, or a group of believers in a city or region
- ⇒ More than one commendation could apply to a believer, a church, or a group of believers in a city or region
- ⇒ All the promises, when the corresponding condition is met, is equally applicable to a believer, a group of believers, or a church in a particular geographic region
- ⇒ The revelation of the Lord Jesus, from His own mouth, is equally applicable and worthy of pursuit by all believers to understand and behold the Beauty of the Lord

Just as the ENTIRE book of Revelation is the Revelation of JESUS, so the message of Jesus to His Church is intended to provoke certain responses... Why? So we would not suffer loss ... so we would be prepared.

What is the primary message of the LORD to His beloved? It is a message of hope... it is the REASON that repentance and change of our mind seems the MOST LOGICAL and BEST thing to do... it is the SONG of LOVE that He is singing to His bride. "Come with me"... change your mind... endure... overcome and stay the course to the end.. there is SO MUCH at stake for you. I plead with you my Bride... hear my cry of passion for you! Even in the most sternest and hard rebukes the Lord would offer, there is a tender call of love and passion that can be entered into. We must choose though which way we go... therefore it says, "He who has an ear let him hear what the Spirit says to the CHURCHES..."

Notice the OBJECT of the rebuke and the OBJECT of the call to passion: **HIS PEOPLE.. HIS CHURCH!**

Who is this sent to?

**The ANGEL.... The MESSENGER of the Church...**

NT:32            aggelos (ang'-el-os); from aggelos [probably derived from NT:71; compare NT:34] (to bring tidings); a messenger; especially an "angel"; by implication, a pastor: KJV - angel, messenger.

Is the ANGEL the PASTOR?

Luke 7:27        This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my **messenger** before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Matt 11:10      For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my **messenger** before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Matt 13:39      The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the **angels**.

Mark 8:38        Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy **angels**.

**ELDER**

NT:4245            **presbuteros** (pres-boo'-ter-os); comparative of presbus (elderly); older; as noun, a senior; specifically, an Israelite Sanhedrist (also figuratively, member of the celestial council) or Christian "presbyter": KJV - elder (-est), old.

**BISHOP/OVERSEER**

NT:1985            **episkopos** (ep-is'-kop-os); from NT:1909 and NT:4649 (in the sense of NT:1983); a superintendent, i.e. Christian officer in genitive case charge of a (or the) church (literally or figuratively): KJV - bishop, overseer.

**DEACON/MINISTER**

NT:1249            **diakonos** (dee-ak'-on-os); probably from an obsolete diako (to run on errands; compare NT:1377); an attendant, i.e. (genitive case) a waiter (at table or in other menial duties); specially, a Christian teacher and pastor (technically, a deacon or deaconess): KJV - deacon, minister, servant.

**PASTOR**

NT:4166            **poimen** (poy-mane'); of uncertain affinity; a shepherd (literally or figuratively): KJV - shepherd, pastor.

**APOSTLE**

NT:652            **apostolos** (ap-os'-tol-os); from NT:649; a delegate; specially, an ambassador of the Gospel; officially a commissioner of Christ ["apostle"] (with miraculous powers): KJV - apostle, messenger, he that is sent.

**PROPHET**

NT:4396            **prophetes** (prof-ay'-tace); from a compound of NT:4253 and NT:5346; a foreteller ("prophet"); by analogy, an inspired speaker; by extension, a poet: KJV - prophet.

**TEACHER**

NT:1320            **didaskalos** (did-as'-kal-os); from NT:1321; an instructor (genitive case or specially): KJV - doctor, master, teacher.

**EVANGELIST**

NT:2099            **euaggelistes** (yoo-ang-ghel-is-tace'); from NT:2097; a preacher of the gospel: KJV - evangelist.

Revelation 22:16

16 I Jesus have **sent mine angel** to **testify** unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

**NT:3140** **martureo** (mar-too-reh'-o); from NT:3144; to be witness, i.e. testify (literally or figuratively): KJV - charge, give [evidence], bear record, have (obtain, of) good (honest) report, be well reported of, testify, give (have) testimony, (be, bear, give, obtain) witness.

### Who are the angels of the seven churches?

What would their role be?

What would their capacity be to pronounce or proclaim a message?

What role is there in the Word of God and the angel's position?

Earthly principality/throne...

Israel has an angel...

Nations have angels that sit above them in spiritual seats of principalities and rulerships...

There are angels of light and darkness whose interaction determines the course of events in human events...

### What is the position of King Jesus in relation to these principalities/thrones/dominions?

Heb 2:5-9 For He has not put the world to come, of which we speak, in subjection to angels. 6 But one testified in a certain place, saying: "What is man that You are mindful of him, Or the son of man that You take care of him? 7 You have made him a little lower than the angels; You have crowned him with glory and honor, And set him over the works of Your hands. 8 You have put all things in subjection under his feet." For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him. But now we do not yet see all things put under him. 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that He, by the grace of God, might taste death for everyone.

Matt 28:18-20 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority (1849 = power) has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. 19 Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20 teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen.

Col 2:15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Eph 1:20-23 which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and **seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places**, 21 **far above** all **principality** and **power** and **might** and **dominion**, and every **name** that is named, **not only in this age but also in that which is to come**. 22 And He put **all things under His feet**, and gave Him to be **head over all things to the church**, 23 which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all.

There is ONE who is FAR ABOVE all thrones, dominions, and powers in the earthly sphere... or the entire universe for that matter, or the entire HEAVENLY realms..

WE (the Church) are the FULLNESS of the ONE who FILLS ALL in ALL

### What is the position of the church in relation to these principalities/thrones/dominions?

Rom 8:38-39 For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor **angels**(32) nor **principalities**(746) nor **powers**(1411), nor things present nor things to come, 39 nor height nor depth, nor **any other created thing**, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Romans 8:38 :: **OPPOSITES are in view**

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Death   | Life  |
| Angels (aggelos-32)   | Principalities (archai-746)                   |
| Things Present (what is now)<br>You CAN'T FEAR the PAST... it's gone... | Things to Come (what is coming in the future) |
| Powers (dunameis-1411) ABOVE  | [Powers below]                                |
| Depth   | Height  |
| Things created spiritually (above)                                      | Things created physically (below)             |

**Heights ....**

**Depths....**

**POWERS ABOVE**

**CREATURES BELOW**

#### **Views of the seven churches:**

- 1) Seven distinct periods of time describing the church during the last 2000 years, with the church during the generation the Lord returns described as the church of Laodicea
- 2) Seven churches in Asia with the warnings/blessings/encouragements appropriate to them during the days of the persecution in the Roman empire
- 3) All warnings/blessings/promises applicable to any body of believers living in any location in any period of time
- 4) A message to seven different kinds of churches (Christians individually or bodies of believers) living in the generation that the Lord returns

## *The Summary of Messiah's Message to His Beloved: Overcome!*

**Speak to the heart of my beloved...**  
**Fill her heart with hope...**

### **To him who overcomes...**

NT:3528      nikao (nik-ah'-o) from NT:3529; to subdue (literally or figuratively): KJV - conquer, overcome, prevail, get the victory.

|                    |  |
|--------------------|--|
| <b>Rev 2:7</b>     | To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.   |
| <b>Rev 2:10-11</b> | Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death.  |
| <b>Rev 2:17</b>    | To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it.  |
| <b>Rev 2:25-28</b> | But hold fast what you have till I come. And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations-- 'He shall rule them with a rod of iron; They shall be dashed to pieces like the potter's vessels'-- as I also have received from My Father; and I will give him the morning star.   |
| <b>Rev 3:5</b>     | He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.   |
| <b>Rev 3:11-12</b> | Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown. He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name. |
| <b>Rev 3:20-21</b> | Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.  |

- ◆ We shall feast together, my beloved you will dine with me.. in the paradise of my Father
- ◆ I will bring your heart to the greatest pleasures
- ◆ I will feed you with food you cannot imagine
- ◆ A new name... I will speak over you the power of a new name... that will transform you into my perfect image.. you are so precious, so unique each one of you to me
- ◆ You shall rule with me with a rod of iron
- ◆ You will shine through the eternal ages with the very beauty and glory of God
- ◆ I will clothe you in white.. .and I will speak your name with such joy before my Father..
- ◆ Hold fast... see to it that no one takes your crown
- ◆ I will write His name upon your heart.. .I will illumine your heart with His name
- ◆ Open unto me even now my Bride.. I will come and feast with you
- ◆ You will set before me in the presence of my Father
- ◆ You will sit on MY throne with me... and we will reign in love together forever

## *The Terminology of the Heavenly Realms*

- NT:746 **arche** (ar-khay'); from NT:756; (properly abstract) a commencement, or (concretely) chief (in various applications of order, time, place, or rank): KJV - beginning, corner, (at the, the) first (estate), magistrate, power, principality, principle, rule.
- NT:1411 **dunamis** (doo'-nam-is); from NT:1410; force (literally or figuratively); specially, miraculous power (usually by implication, a miracle itself): KJV - ability, abundance, meaning, might (-ily, -y, -y deed), (worker of) miracle (-s), power, strength, violence, mighty (wonderful) work.
- NT:1849 **exousia** (ex-oo-see'-ah); from NT:1832 (in the sense of ability); privilege, i.e. (subjectively) force, capacity, competency, freedom, or (objectively) mastery (concretely, magistrate, superhuman, potentate, token of control), delegated influence: KJV - **authority**, jurisdiction, liberty, power, right, strength.
- NT:2032 **epouranios** (ep-oo-ran'-ee-os); from NT:**1909** and NT:**3772**; above the sky: KJV - celestial, (in) heaven (-ly), high.
- NT:1909** **epi** (ep-ee'); a primary preposition; properly, meaning superimposition (of time, place, order, etc.), as a relation of distribution [with the genitive case], i.e. over, upon, etc.; of rest (with the det.) at, on, etc.; of direction (with the accusative case) towards, upon, etc.:
- NT:3772** **ouranos** (oo-ran-os'); perhaps from the same as NT:3735 (through the idea of elevation); the sky; by extension, heaven (as the abode of God); by implication, happiness, power, eternity; specifically, the Gospel (Christianity): KJV - air, heaven ([-ly]), sky.
- NT:2888 **kosmokrator** (kos-mok-fat'-ore); from NT:2889 and NT:2902; a world-ruler, an epithet of Satan: KJV - ruler.
- NT:4655 **skotos** (skot'-os); from the base of NT:4639; shadiness, i.e. obscurity (literally or figuratively): KJV - darkness.
- NT:4189 **poneria** (pon-ay-ree'-ah); from NT:4190; depravity, i.e. (specifically) malice; plural (concretely) plots, sins: KJV - iniquity, wickedness.
- NT:4152 **pneumatikos** (pnyoo-mat-ik-os'); from NT:4151; non-carnal, i.e. (humanly) ethereal (as opposed to gross), or (daemoniacally) a spirit (concretely), or (divinely) supernatural, regenerate, religious: KJV - spiritual. Compare NT:5591.
- NT:2362 **thronos** (thron'-os); from thrao (to sit); a stately seat ("throne"); by implication, power or (concretely) a potentate: KJV - seat, throne.
- NT:2963 **kuriotes** (koo-ree-ot'-ace); from NT:2962; mastery, i.e. (concretely and collectively) rulers: KJV - dominion, government
- NT:4138 **pleroma** (play'-ro-mah); from NT:4137; repletion or completion, i.e. (subjectively) what fills (as contents, supplement, copiousness, multitude), or (objectively) what is filled (as container, performance, period): KJV - which is put in to fill up, piece that filled up, fulfilling, full, fulness.

Here is the WHOLE POINT: we do not SEE (in this age) all that was put UNDER the subjection of this ONE SINGLE MAN: Jesus the Son of God

God did not put the WORLD to COME under the authority of ANGELS: but rather, a MAN, a HUMAN

Who could be trusted with such power and authority? ONLY one who had ALL POWER but gave it up so that we would not face death or separation from God: HE TASTED DEATH for me... the taste of death was in the mouth of the Prince of Life.... All for me

Heb 2:5-9 For He has not put the world to come, of which we speak, in subjection to angels. 6 But one testified in a certain place, saying: "What is man that You are mindful of him, Or the son of man that You take care of him? 7 You have made him a little lower than the angels; You have crowned him with glory and honor, And set him over the works of Your hands. 8 You have put **all things in subjection under his feet.**" For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him. **But now we do not yet see all things put under him.** 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for **the suffering of death** crowned with glory and honor, that He, by the grace of God, **might taste death for everyone.**

Matt 28:18 And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority (1849 = power) has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. 19 Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20 teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen.

Eph 1:20-23 which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and **seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places** (2032), 21 **far above** all **principality** (746) and **power** (1849) and **might** (1411) and **dominion** (2963), and every **name** that is named, **not only in this age but also in that which is to come**. 22 And He put **all things under His feet**, and gave Him *to be* **head over all things to the church**, 23 which is His body, the fullness (4138) of Him who fills all in all.

Eph 3:8-13 To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, 9 and to make all see what is the **fellowship of the mystery**, which from the beginning of the ages has been **hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ**; 10 **to the intent that now** the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the **principalities**(746) and **powers**(1849) in the **heavenly places**(2032), 11 according to the **eternal purpose** which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, 12 in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him. 13 Therefore I ask that you do not lose heart at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

God's intent... NOW.. in **THIS AGE**  
They are the RULERS, PRINCIPALITIES, POWERS of **THIS AGE**

Eph 6:12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against **principalities**(746), against **powers**(1849), against the **rulers**(2888) of the **darkness**(4655) **of this age**, against **spiritual**(4152) *hosts* of **wickedness**(4189) in the **heavenly**(2032) *places* [on high].

**HERE IS THE KEY:**

- 1) There is a governmental structure in the heavenly places (that is wicked)
- 2) There is a governmental structure on earth (that is influenced toward wickedness by the heavenly structure)

Titus 3:1 Remind them to be subject to **rulers (746 = principalities)** and **authorities (1849 = powers)**, to obey, to be ready for every good work,

(Notice Paul in Titus 3:1 uses the terms principalities and powers to refer to HUMAN government: this is a call for believers to be ready to obey governments for EVERY GOOD WORK... not for blind submission to EVIL)

Jude 5-6 And the angels who did not keep their proper **domain (746 = principalities)** , but left their own **abode**, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of the great day;

Col 1:16-17 For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether **thrones**(2362) or **dominions**(2963) or **principalities**(746) or **powers**(1849). All things were created through Him and for Him. 17 And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist.

Opposites are in view again...

|                        |                    |
|------------------------|--------------------|
| In HEAVEN              | On EARTH           |
| INVISIBLE              | VISIBLE            |
| PRINCIPALITIES, POWERS | THRONES, DOMINIONS |

There were things created in heaven...  
 Invisible,  
 There were things created on earth....  
 Visible,

Col 3:9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off(554) the old man with his deeds;  
 Col 2:15 Having disarmed(554) [spoiled] **principalities**(746) and **powers**(1849), He made a public spectacle of them, triumphing(2358) over them in it.

NT:554 **apekduomai** (ap-ek-doo'-om-ahee); middle voice from NT:**575** and NT:**1562**; to divest wholly oneself, or (for oneself) despoil: KJV - put off, spoil.

NT:2358 **thriambeuo** (three-am-byoo'-o); from a prolonged compound of the base of NT:2360; and a derivative of NT:680 (**meaning a noisy iambus, sung in honor of Bacchus**); to make an acclamatory procession, i.e. (figuratively) to conquer or (by Hebraism) to give victory: KJV - (cause) to triumph (over).

NT:**575** **apo** (apo'); a primary particle; "off," i.e. away (from something near), in various senses (of place, time, or relation; literal or figurative): KJV - (X here-) after, ago, at, because of, before, by (the space of), for (-th), from, in, (out) of, off, (up-) on (-ce), since, with. In composition (as a prefix) it usually denotes **separation, departure, cessation, completion, reversal**, etc.

NT:**1562** **ekduo** (ek-doo'-o); from NT:1537 and the base of NT:1416; to cause to sink out of, i.e. (specially as of clothing) to divest: KJV - strip, take off from, unclothe.

Matt 28:18

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All **power**(1849) is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Mark 13:33-37

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave **authority**(1849) to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Luke 4:6

6 And the devil said unto him, All this **power**(1849) will **I give thee, and the glory of them**: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

Mark 2:10

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath **power**(1849) on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

Mark 3:15

15 And to have **power**(1849) to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

## Understanding the Role of the Bride(s): Israel and the Church

It is interesting to note that the Nazarene Israelites (who have awesome revelation of the mystery of the One New Man) have essentially created a theology based on the understanding that Yahweh cannot have two BRIDES.... And therefore there of necessity can EITHER only be ISRAEL (which the Church is part of spiritually) or the CHURCH (which ISRAEL intersects with in Messianic Jewish believers). They happen to believe the former while ardently fighting against the latter. However... I tend to believe their original premise might be flawed. The LOGOS actually does not say that Yahweh does not have two Brides per se... however, what I see is that there is one BRIDE... but two expressions: a physical and a spiritual.

What might be hard to understand but would greatly clear up many Scriptural passages is the relationship and role of the Body of Messiah as His betrothed and the role of national Israel. There is an obvious overlap between these....

### Let's take the approach of the Feasts of the LORD:

|                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
| <b>Sabbath</b>          | A 7 <sup>th</sup> Day REST is coming to the EARTH (the last 1000 years of human history)<br>Believers (in this age) find their SABBATH rest in Messiah   |
| <b>Passover</b>         | Messiah is CRUCIFIED and CRUSHED by the WRATH of the God as the LAMB   |
| <b>Unleavened Bread</b> | Messiah is the SINLESS offering whose unleavened BODY did not see DECAY in the GRAVE<br>Unless a kernel of wheat fall to the ground and die....  |
| <b>Firstfruits</b>      | Messiah is the FIRSBORN from the DEAD, the sinless WAVE offering before the FATHER   |
| <b>Pentecost</b>        | Messiah is the HIGH PRIEST and INTERCESSOR with FULL power and control over the SPIRIT of GOD: the glory of SINAI now <i>in</i> the HUMAN HEART and experience   |
|                         | After 2 DAYS (2000 years)...He will REVIVE us AFTER 2 days.. He will RESTORE us on the 3rd (Hosea 6:1-3)<br>The BEGINNINGS of SORROWS  |
|                         | The TRIBULATION and the GREAT TRIBULATION<br><b>"the SPIRIT and the BRIDE cry COME"</b> , the BRIDE trained<br>the Gospel of the Kingdom is PREACHED to the ENDS of the EARTH... then the END comes<br>the church in apostolic power, gathering of the harvest, night and day prayer in the cities of the earth  |
| <b>Trumpets</b>         | <b>The REDEMPTION and RESCUE of the BRIDE:</b> The RAPTURE, the GREAT HARVEST of the RIGHTEOUS, the LAST GREAT TRUMPET, the announcement of the MARRIAGE SUPPER of the LAMB, every nation/tribe/tongue: Jew and Gentile in ONE body of Messiah, resurrection of the righteous DEAD in Messiah, the TRANSFORMATION of the living and dead saints with RESURRECTION bodies like unto the LORD's<br><br>The KING on His Wedding Day: the gladness of His heart!<br><br>Possibly 1 to 1½ blion souls will be part of the BRIDAL GENERATION... many martyred (MILLIONS)... dead and alive will meet Jesus in the AIR and be transformed ... DARKNESS over the EARTH!  |
| <b>Days of Awe</b>      | The SUPPER of the GREAT GOD: WRATH is Poured OUT, the HARVEST of the WICKED: ISRAEL will LOOK UPON Him whom they have PIERCED and they WILL MOURN: the spirit of GRACE and SUPPLICATION poured out Upon national ISRAEL... the REMNANT of ISRAEL: ISRAEL will CRY OUT to JESUS: <b>Blessed is HE WHO COMES in the NAME of the LORD!</b> 2/3 of ISRAEL will FALL before the conclusion of ALL these events; the GREAT HARLOT is JUDGED/BABYLON is FALLEN!<br><br>1/3 to 1/2 of the WORLD's POPULATION will DIE in their SINS during the this entire period; The remainder of the GENTILES will be completely HOSTILE and ANGRY with God, many if not all will have taken the MARK? Many of the living will be judged by Jesus at His coming in the flesh. |
| <b>Day of Atonement</b> | <b>The REDEMPTION and RESCUE of ISRAEL:</b> the BRIDE goes forth as the wife of the LAMB and makes war at the side of the LAMB; the KING on the WHITE HORSE RIDES with the HOST of HEAVEN as the defender of ISRAEL: 1/3 of ISRAEL REMAINS... the REMNANT of ISRAEL... ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED<br>The JUDGMENT of the SHEEP and GOAT NATIONS   |
| <b>Tabernacles</b>      | <b>THE REDEMPTION of the NATIONS</b><br>The ESTABLISHMENT of the 1000 year KINGDOM<br>God TABERNACLES with MAN as the Messiah<br>REST comes to the EARTH: no more war, change in nature and animals, human life<br>THE NATIONS (left) will be REDEEMED! The <b>BILLIONS</b> left...  |

## So what is the point?

Here is the STARTING POINT of the millennial reign ON the PHYSICAL PLANET EARTH:  
the FEAST of "TABERNACLES"—the season of rest, of the open heaven, of the supernatural covering

- ◆ **4-5 BILLION people of the nations still alive** (how many of these have taken the MARK and are not thrown into hell immediately OR judged at the sheep/goat judgements? I don't know.... And not sure... How many of these did not take the MARK but still HATE God with a PASSION? A LOT if not ALL!... none of these people were RAPTURED... the TRIBULATION and the GREAT TRIBULATION are all about the choice of either LOVE for God or HATRED of God... at least the God of the Bible): what could be possible is that the 3-5 BILLION that have died already had TAKEN the MARK, maybe 2-3 BILLION left that took the MARK and are judged by Jesus when He physically returns, and then maybe 1-2 BILLION left who did not take the MARK, survived the judgments, but were not born again or accepted Jesus per se: WE JUST DON'T KNOW and Scripture is not clear; However, we know that there is *eternal* judgment for those who take the mark and for NATIONS that do not help Israel!

*Then a third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives his mark on his forehead or on his hand, 10 he himself shall also drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out full strength into the cup of His indignation. [there is no guarantee to anyone that they will live... and if they take the mark they will suffer eternal damnation!] He shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. 11 And the smoke of their torment ascends forever and ever; and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name." Rev 14:9-11*

**The Bottom-line: DON'T TAKE the MARK or WORSHIP the BEAST!**

*When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. 32 All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats. 33 And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then the King will say to those on His right hand, 'Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in; 36 I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.' 37 'Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink? 38 When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You? 39 Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?' 40 'And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren [His brethren according to the flesh: Israel], you did it to Me.' 41 'Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink; 43 I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.' 44 'Then they also will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?' 45 'Then He will answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.' 46 'And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.'" Matt 25:31-46*

**The Bottom-line: DON'T IGNORE the COMING PERSECUTION of ISRAEL!**

Who is in view in Matt 25? Can this event be found in Revelation, Isaiah, or Daniel? I can't identify it except for the reference in Daniel to receiving the Kingdom... this even could be *similar* to the Nuremburg trials...

*Those great beasts, which are four, are four kings which arise out of the earth. 18 But the saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever.' Dan 7:16-19*

We know ALL NATIONS (Gentiles, heathen, nations) are in view. I believe that peoples of NATIONS and ETHNICITIES will be separated into the goats and sheep. I'm not sure if ENTIRE nations will be judged together or if PEOPLES of a nation that are goats will be judged in groups by national ordering.

The "righteous into everlasting life" is a tough one... the BRIDAL PARTY and MARRIAGE SUPPER has been accomplished at this point. I believe that this statement might be a "general" statement that the righteous will inherit eternal life and that the millennial reign will inaugurate a worldwide reign of righteousness among human beings and the nations that remain

- ◆ **satan is BOUND for 1000 years (Rev 20:1-3)** (no mention is given of the dark angels that are part of his kingdom and that occupy spiritual places of authority CURRENTLY) Why I believe (as Jack Hayford does and others?) demons are not mentioned as being bound is because they have been DISPOSSESSED from their places of HIGH dominion over the earth and that the Church (the remnant that did not fall away and endured to the end) is occupying those places of authority in prayer
- ◆ **the nation of ISRAEL**, the remnant that SURVIVED the Days of Awe ... the 1/3 that lived (Zech 13:8-9), the FIRSTFRUITS of the MILLENNIAL KINGDOM (Revelation 14:1-5) ... they FOLLOW the LAMB (NOW)... they are FULLY sold out and in passionate LOVE with the Messiah Jesus...
- ◆ **Messiah physically on the earth and in JERUSALEM (after His wedding celebration)** as the centerpoint of WORLD spiritual and political government

**So where are the 1 – 2 Billion redeemed (both Jews and Gentiles) who were raised from the dead/raptured and now have resurrected/glorified bodies?**

**They NOW speak with the AUTHORITY** of the Father and the Son! (Revelation 19:6/ Revelation 1:15, 4:5, 14:2)

- ◆ Demons and the host of wickedness NOW **obey** the voice of the BRIDE
- ◆ They speak with the SAME authority as the Godhead ... WOW!
- ◆ This is the destiny of the BRIDE! What power, what dignity, what love, what mercy and grace bestowed!

**They are given thrones** of dominion (OVER?UPON) the EARTH (Revelation 5:10/20:6) They sit on thrones and exercise JUDGMENT

**They shall be PRIESTS** of God and Messiah for 1000 years! (Revelation 20:6) – what do priests do? Intercede and worship ;-)

**Now, Here is the IDEA:**

**In the Days of NOAH:** a CANOPY of WATER surrounded the EARTH that existed from the RE-CREATIVE week of Genesis 1

Genesis 1:6-7

- 6 Then God said, "Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the **waters from the waters.**"
- 7 Thus God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from **the waters which were above the firmament** [the firmament is the atmosphere of the earth]; and it was so

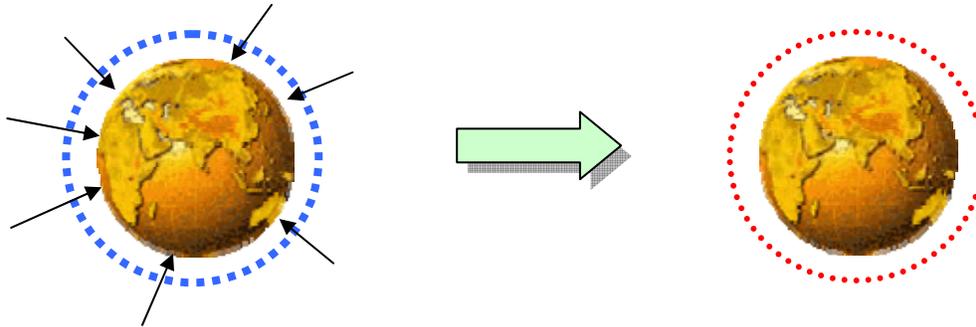


**This canopy had several unique effects:**

- ◆ Increased oxygen
- ◆ Increased air pressure
- ◆ A worldwide greenhouse effect (huge, lush vegetation EVERYWHERE!)
- ◆ Protection from all sorts of nasty stuff (sun's rays, cosmic whatever, and who knows what else)
- ◆ Stable weather patterns: IT NEVER RAINED/no tornadoes, hurricanes, tsunamis
- ◆ All effects together caused LARGE animals, LARGE humans, LARGE plants that LIVED LONG periods of time
- ◆ "Fountains of the deep" watered the earth

**The DELUGE was the synergy of 2 EFFECTS:**

- ◆ The canopy CAME down (40 days of rain): the CANOPY was MOST LIKELY compromised from ONE or MORE massive METEOR HITS to it....
- ◆ The fountains of the deep BROKE up (massive volcanic activity)



**AFTER the FLOOD:**

- ◆ The earth was reconfigured: a NEW atmosphere (with an OZONE hole of course)
- ◆ Massive uplift of the earth's crust: oceans and continents/shelf splits/fractures and faults
- ◆ Mountains now are elevated higher.... Oceans lower... an immediate ICE AGE
- ◆ A LARGE amount of the earth's water is now locked in polar ICE caps
- ◆ Life spans were GREATLY affected... men lived gradually and gradually less and less
- ◆ Formation of fossils, coal, petrified forests, oil, etc all due to catastrophic geographic events
- ◆ Laying down of "geologic columns" of sedimentary rocks: massive water flows

**From Daniel:**

Read and study the events of Daniel 10

Daniel 10:18-21

- 18 Then again, the one having the likeness of a man touched me and strengthened me.  
 19 And he said, "O man greatly beloved, fear not! Peace be to you; be strong, yes, be strong!" So when he spoke to me I was strengthened, and said, "Let my lord speak, for you have strengthened me."  
 20 Then he said, "Do you know why I have come to you? And now I must return to fight with the prince of Persia; and when I have gone forth, indeed the prince of Greece will come.  
 21 But I will tell you what is noted in the Scripture of Truth. (No one upholds me against these, except Michael your prince.

Here is the idea: the prayer and fasting of a Jewish man, Daniel, in response to a divine prophetic invitation, agrees with God on earth.

**What is the result of the prayer and fasting?**

Angels are released from "heaven (3<sup>rd</sup>)" to "earth"  
 Fighting of angels (possibly even the pre-incarnate Son) with the prince of Persia

**What is the result of the fighting?**

The physical kingdom of the Persian/Medes is defeated by the kingdom of Greece *eventually*

**SO: what precedes the COMING to POWER of an EARTHLY KING?**

**ANSWER: the heavenly RULERSHIP shifts POWER first!**

What preceded the rise of the physical KINGDOM of Greece (Alexander) was the DEFEAT of the Persian PRINCE that ruled in the HEAVENLY realms....

What will PRECEDING the COMING of the KING of KINGS and the LORD of LORDS to the EARTH look like?

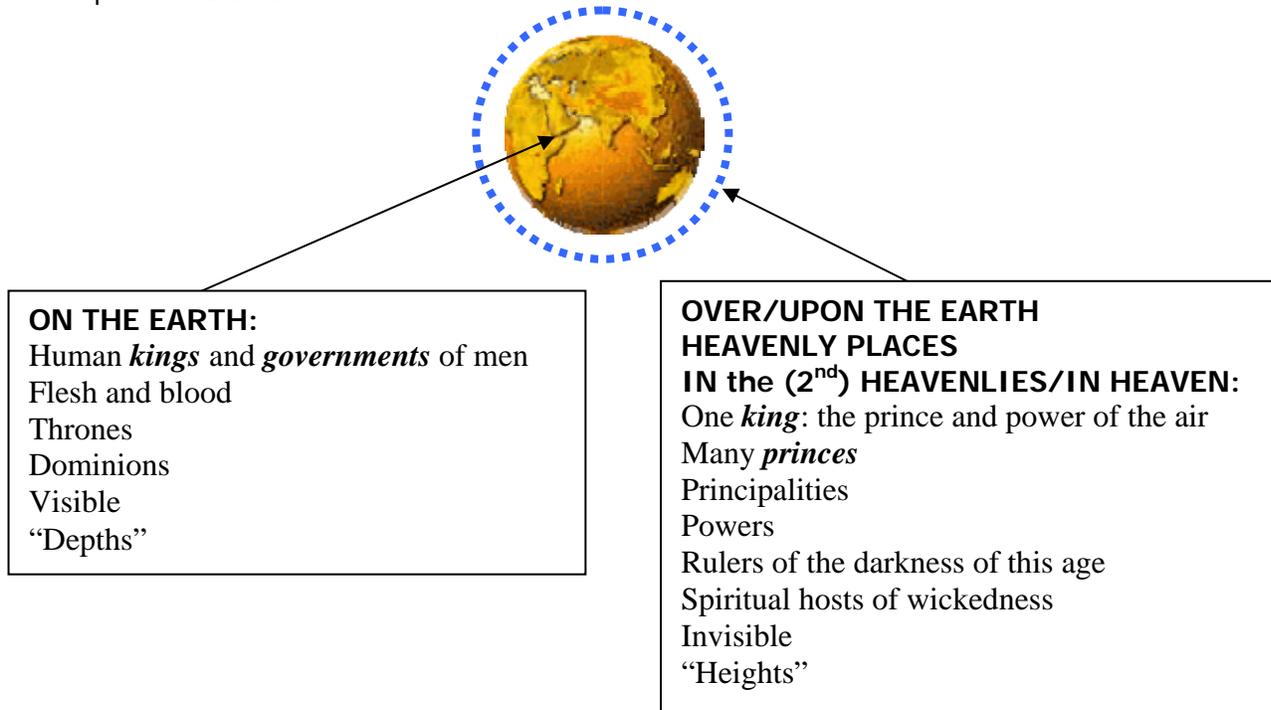
It will be something that is SPIRITUAL in NATURE  
 It will HAVE EFFECTS in the PHYSICAL REALM, but ONLY after the PHYSICAL KING ascends His throne  
 It will be WORLDWIDE in its effect...

Why doesn't Jesus return at any time to take His RIGHTFUL position as HUMAN KING of the earth?

He will only return when His people cry for His return:  
 The BRIDE: The Spirit and the Bride say come...  
 ISRAEL: Blessed is He who comes...

### Earthly Government NOW:

This is composed of 2 LAYERS:



- 2 Cor 4:3-4 But even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, 4 whose minds the **god of this age** has blinded, who do not believe, lest the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine on them.
- Eph 2:2 In which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the **prince of the power of the air**, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience,
- Eph 3:8-13 To me, who am less than the least of all the saints, this grace was given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, 9 and to make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ; 10 to the intent that now **the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities(746) and powers(1849) in the heavenly places(2032)**, 11 according to the eternal purpose which He accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord, 12 in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him. 13 Therefore I ask that you do not lose heart at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
- Eph 6:12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities(746), against powers(1849), against the rulers(2888) of the darkness(4655) of this age, against spiritual(4152) *hosts* of wickedness(4189) in the heavenly(2032) *places* [on high].
- Col 1:16-17 For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones(2362) or dominions(2963) or principalities(746) or powers(1849). All things were created through Him and for Him. 17 And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist.

Biblical truth reveals that the TRUE government of planet earth is ran in the HEAVENLIES with MANIFESTATIONS of the result in the physical realm (laws, evil enthroned, legal judgments, elections, etc)

What do angelic powers of darkness do while SITTING upon their THRONES?  
 They INFLUENCE men for evil... the INTERCEDE to cause men

What is intercession?

intervention, intercession: the act of intervening (as to mediate a dispute)

act; human\_action; human\_activity, group\_action, engagement; participation; involvement; involution, ntervention, intercession, mediation; intermediation

IN ESSENSE: intercession is **intervention**

Demonic powers, principalities, rulers, and hosts ALL work together to INFLUENCE MANKIND to disobey God, to remain in a darkened and separated state, to refuse His offer of grace, to not see His free gift of salvation, to accuse God, to accuse others, to cause discord, to bind men and women in sinful behaviors and hold them in shame and condemnation before God!

So, in the realm of human government, we UNDERSTAND by apostolic revelation that the decisions that WE SEE occur in the physical realm of politics and governments have ROOTS that originate in the SPIRITUAL REALM

This REALM of the INVISIBLE can be LIKINED to a CANOPY that COVERS the earth... it is a CANOPY of DARKNESS and SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS

## The POSTULATION-> Earthly Government in the TRANSITION and DURING the MILLENIUM:

|                 |  |
|-----------------|--|
| Romans 16:19-20 | And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.   |
| Psalms 110:1-2  | The LORD said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool." The LORD shall send the rod of Your strength out of Zion. Rule in the midst of Your enemies!  |
| Psalms 149:5-9  | Let the saints be joyful in glory; Let them sing aloud on their beds. Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, And a two-edged sword in their hand, To execute vengeance on the nations, And punishments on the peoples; To bind their kings with chains, And their nobles with fetters of iron; To execute on them the written judgment-- This honor have all His saints. |
| Heb 2:8         | For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him. But now we do not yet see all things put under him.   |
| Matt 28:18-20   | And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen.        |

Now, note a VERY significant event that occurs at some point during the last 7 years of *this* age:

|             |   |
|-------------|---|
| Rev 12:7-12 | And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought, 8 but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer. 9 So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. 10 Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, "Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, and they did not love their lives to the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time." |
|-------------|---|

A WAR breaks out:

- ◆ First, what causes the war to break out to start with? "God does nothing except in response to the prayer of His saints"—Charles Wesley
- ◆ Second, who fights the WAR? ANGELS of GOD
- ◆ Third, what cause ANGELS to be dispatched to fight to start with? What is the model of Daniel?
- ◆ Lastly, what is the END RESULT of the WAR? satan AND his angels are CAST OUT
- ◆ Where are they CAST OUT to? THE EARTH

### I thought satan was already cast out (down) to the earth from his rebellion?

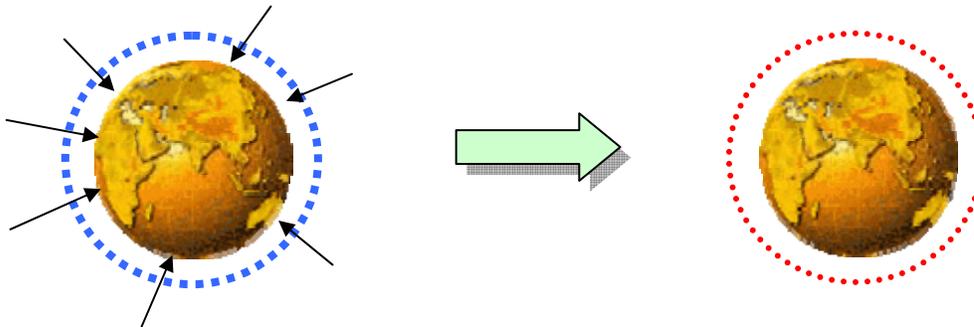
Jesus spoke of his fall and it could've been in 2 different contexts: "I saw satan fall like lightning from heaven..."

- ◆ He spoke of the fall of satan IN THE PAST as the covering cherub who rebelled against God
- ◆ He spoke of the fall of satan IN THE FUTURE at this very event... speaking prophetically

#### A conclusion you *could* reach:

satan and his demons are ALL cast out of their place of spiritual authority OVER the EARTH  
they are cast TO the EARTH  
their casting down was related to ACCUSATION against the brethren in the HEAVENLY realm  
their CASTING down causes a WORLDWIDE backlash against believers in Jesus  
their CASTING down causes persecution which can ONLY be countered with the BLOOD of the LAMB,  
the word of our testimony, and not loving our life even unto death  
the HEAVENS were rejoicing  
BUT, the INHABITANTS of EARTH: WOE, WOE, WOE!  
This CASTING DOWN causes the devil to have GREATH WRATH—it indicates that his time is now limited

THIS EVENT corresponds to the rise of the POWER of the BEAST and his demand and call for mandatory worship....



#### Just as in the days of NOAH

What is the "NEW" covering that will replace this spiritual canopy of darkness?  
It will be a canopy (at least maybe a PARTIAL one) that will PRECEDE the BATTLE in HEAVEN  
It will be a canopy of PRAYER and INTERCESSION, night and day, that will exist in MANY cities of the EARTH  
This building of this CANOPY will largely influence the GREAT HARVEST and the church in FULL APOSTOLIC POWER  
It will SHIFT the spiritual atmosphere of the EARTH!

#### Here is the difference about this WORSHIP/PRAYER MOVEMENT:

It will PRECEDE the RISE of the HUMAN KING JESUS to HIS HUMAN THRONE  
Does God ever INVADE HUMANITY without partnership without humans?  
Even Jesus had to have MIRIAM willing to say "yes"  
This CANOPY will BE PERMANENT

#### The BUILDING of the CANOPY during the TRANSITION:

Causes APOSTOLIC POWER on the entire church worldwide: the GREAT REVIVAL  
Causes the GATHERING of the GREAT HARVEST  
Causes the CASTING down of satan and his angels from heaven (the heavenly realm)

Precedes the SHIFTING of PRINCIPALITIES prior to the PHYSICAL return of JESUS the HUMAN KING

**The CANOPY during the MILLENIAL REIGN of JESUS: the FULLNESS of the TABERNACLE of DAVID**  
The BRIDE will OCCUPY on THRONES OVER the EARTH in places of SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY  
The reason demons/hosts are not bound is because the CHURCH had ALREADY displaced them!  
It is the destiny of the church to MANIFEST this WISDOM of God! the mystery of the BRIDAL PARTNER!

**NOW: we have a context to UNDERSTAND the MILLENIAL KINGDOM, the role of the "BRIDE" or the Lamb's wife, and the role of NATIONAL ISRAEL**

ISRAEL will be a NATION OF PRIESTS and KINGS on the earth  
The "nations" will **still be ruled by Gentile "rulers"** (several refs to this in the prophets)  
Under the leadership of Jesus, the WORLD will return to the LAW  
The nation of ISRAEL will FULFILL ALL of the PROMISES God had made for HER  
God WILL fulfill ALL of the promises He made to ISRAEL during this time....there are nearly a hundred or more still to be fulfilled!

The BRIDE will INTERCEDE/INTERVENE in a position of AUTHORITY as a co-ruler  
They will be PRIESTS on THRONES

The NATIONS will BE REDEEMED because of the influence of:  
The SAVED remnant of ISRAEL as a physical nation of priests!  
The BRIDAL PARTNER of the LAMB occupying spiritual places of authority!

The KNOWLEDGE of the LORD will COVER the SEAS!

There are 2 ASPECTS to the GREAT HARVEST:  
There is a great HARVEST that occurs prior to the pouring out of WRATH  
NO ONE knows whether they will die (in their sins) and face eternal separation from God!  
It is a dice roll... YOU NEED JESUS either way!  
The GOSPEL of the KINGDOM will be PROCLAIMED BEFORE the GREAT and DREADFUL DAY  
The MESSAGE of the ANGEL will be PREACHED by a CHURCH in APOSTOLIC SIGNS and WONDERS  
MANY, MANY, in the VALLEY of DECISION....  
MANY, MANY WILL DIE, in their SIN and REBELLION, and be JUDGED with the man of sin

However, for THOSE that ARE left and enter the KINGDOM:  
Jesus will lead humanity in a period of worship and renewed covenant with God the Father  
Israel and Jerusalem will be the CENTER of His reign and government (physically)  
His BRIDE will occupy a CRITICAL role in the influencing of the REST of the nations toward righteousness

THERE WILL be A 2<sup>nd</sup> MORE SIGNIFICANT HARVEST during the MILLENIAL REIGN under the leadership of Jesus and the nation of ISRAEL: the REST of MANKIND (the VAST MAJORITY of HUMANITY) will be lead to the KNOWLEDGE of GOD.... UNPRECEDENTED!

How people die and assume resurrected bodies is another story all-together..  
I'm sure He will clue us in...

What is our role?  
The same intercessory role we have now... the influence of good and the will of God in the affairs of MEN!



## *The Vision of Jesus to His Bride Given to the Seven Churches*

What vision of Jesus **must** the church have to sustain us through the greatest time of trial in human history? The message to the 7 churches are preparatory... they indicate what **must** be planted into our hearts in order for our hearts to be sustained and prepared. They are the truths about Jesus... the Desire of the Nations... the Bright and Morning Star... who will rise in the hearts of His people. These truths prepare us in beauty, as Esther, to be the instrument of redemption for the world in the greatest hour of human history.

**Trial**s and persecution and tribulation only serve to BRING out what is already in our hearts. We must HAVE in our hearts a RIGHT picture of Jesus in order to respond correctly to the events that are JUST right around the corner.

|          |              |   |
|----------|--------------|---|
| Rev 1:11 | All          | <b>I am the Alpha and the Omega</b>                             |
| Rev 1:11 | All          | <b>I am the First and the Last</b>                              |
| Rev 1:13 | All          | <b>One like the Son of Man</b>                                  |
| Rev 1:13 | All          | <b>Clothed with a garment down to the feet</b>                  |
| Rev 1:13 | All          | <b>One girded about the chest with a golden band</b>            |
| Rev 1:14 | All          | <b>His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow</b> |
| Rev 1:14 | All          | <b>His eyes like a flame of fire</b>                            |
| Rev 1:15 | All          | <b>His feet were like fine brass, refined in a furnace</b>      |
| Rev 1:15 | All          | <b>His voice is the sound of many waters</b>                    |
| Rev 1:16 | All          | <b>He had in his right hand seven stars</b>                     |
| Rev 1:16 | All          | <b>Out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword</b>            |
| Rev 1:16 | All          | <b>His countenance was like the sun shining in its strength</b> |
| Rev 1:17 | All          | <b>I am the First and the Last</b>                              |
| Rev 1:18 | All          | <b>He who lives, was dead, and is alive forevermore</b>         |
| Rev 1:18 | All          | <b>I have the keys of Hades and Death</b>                       |
| Rev 2:1  | Ephesus      | <b>He who holds the seven stars in His right hand</b>           |
| Rev 2:8  | Smyrna       | <b>The First and Last</b>                                       |
| Rev 2:8  | Smyrna       | <b>He who was dead and came to life</b>                         |
| Rev 2:12 | Pergamos     | <b>He who has the sharp two-edged sword</b>                     |
| Rev 2:18 | Thyatira     | <b>The Son of God</b>   |
| Rev 2:18 | Thyatira     | <b>Who has eyes like a flame of fire</b>                        |
| Rev 2:18 | Thyatira     | <b>Whose feet are like fine brass</b>                           |
| Rev 3:1  | Sardis       | <b>He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars</b>  |
| Rev 3:7  | Philadelphia | <b>He who is holy</b>   |
| Rev 3:7  | Philadelphia | <b>He who is true</b>   |
| Rev 3:7  | Philadelphia | <b>He who has the key of David</b>                              |
| Rev 3:7  | Philadelphia | <b>He who opens and no one shuts</b>                            |
| Rev 3:7  | Philadelphia | <b>He who shuts and no one opens</b>                            |
| Rev 3:14 | Laodicea     | <b>The Amen</b>   |
| Rev 3:14 | Laodicea     | <b>The Faithful and True Witness</b>                            |
| Rev 3:14 | Laodicea     | <b>The Beginning of the Creation of God</b>                     |

**The Revelation of the End Times Sage is the Revelation of Jesus the Messiah Himself....**

***Revelation 1:12-18***

- 12 Then I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands,  
 13 and in the midst of the seven lampstands One like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet and girded about the chest with a golden band.  
 14 His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and His eyes like a flame of fire;  
 15 His feet were like fine brass, as if refined in a furnace, and His voice as the sound of many waters; 16 He had in His right hand seven stars, out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and His countenance was like the sun shining in its strength.  
 17 And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying to me, "Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last.  
 18 I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hades and of Death.

**Song of Songs 5:10-16**

- 10 My beloved is white and ruddy, Chief among ten thousand.  
 11 His head is like the finest gold; His locks are wavy, And black as a raven.  
 12 His eyes are like doves By the rivers of waters, Washed with milk, And fitly set.  
 13 His cheeks are like a bed of spices, Banks of scented herbs. His lips are lilies, Dripping liquid myrrh.  
 14 His hands are rods of gold Set with beryl. His body is carved ivory Inlaid with sapphires.  
 15 His legs are pillars of marble Set on bases of fine gold. His countenance is like Lebanon, Excellent as the cedars.  
 16 His mouth is most sweet, Yes, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, And this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem!

## The Alpha and the Omega

**Synopsis: Jesus is the REASON for our existence**

### The beginning...alpha ... first letter of the alphabet

#### Genesis 1:1-4

- 1 **In the beginning God created** the heavens and the earth.
- 2 The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.
- 3 **Then God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light.**
- 4 And God saw the light, that it was good; and **God divided the light from the darkness.**

#### John 1:1-5

- 1 **In the beginning was the Word**, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
- 2 He was in the beginning with God.
- 3 All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.
- 4 In Him was life, and the life was the light of men.
- 5 **And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.**

#### Hebrews 1:10-13

- 10 And: "You, LORD, **in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth**, And **the heavens are the work of Your hands.**
- 11 They will perish, **but You remain**; And they will all grow old like a garment;
- 12 Like a cloak You will fold them up, And they will be changed. **But You are the same, And Your years will not fail."**
- 13 But to which of the angels has He ever said: "Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool"?

The purpose of LIFE must be found in the BEGINNING of WHY God created us and the universe...

He is the BEGINNING of understanding who we are, what is life, why we are here

He is the SOURCE of the WHY

He is the ULTIMATE REASON

Jesus is the ONE who in DIVINITY BECAME MAN

God has an unchanging and unrelenting plan that involves human beings...

Jesus is the DIVIDER of LIGHT FROM DARKNESS

When God spoke and set forth LIGHT as the answer to the DARKNESS, He was OVERCOMING DARKNESS with LIGHT...

How will GOD overcome EVIL in the WORLD?

With GOOD

How will GOD reconcile a people (Israel) so wounded, so jaded, so bitter, so lost from God's purpose and desire?

By pouring out a people with the very fire and passion that burned in God's heart

How will GOD stop the onslaught of the greatest move of evil the world has ever seen?

By restoring a people on earth who love Him body, soul, spirit

By restoring and promoting a people on earth with heaven's authority and the spirit of PRAYER

By birthing the call for the Messiah to return to the earth as the ONLY answer to our human problems

GOD has an answer to human suffering:

JESUS!

GOD has an answer to war, pain, loss, disease:

JESUS!

GOD has an answer to the thirst and hunger of man:

JESUS!

### The Omega... the last letter of the alphabet... the END

He is the end of the matter of wisdom...

He is the end of all reason and debate

**Ecclesiastes 7:8**

The end of a thing is better than its beginning; The patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

**Isaiah 46:8-10**

8 Remember this, and show yourselves men; Recall to mind, O you transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old, For I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like Me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, And from ancient times things that are not yet done, Saying, 'My counsel shall stand, And I will do all My pleasure.'

**Isaiah 62**

11 Indeed the LORD has proclaimed **To the end of the world: "Say to the daughter of Zion, 'Surely your salvation is coming; Behold, His reward is with Him, And His work before Him.'"**

12 And they shall call them **The Holy People, The Redeemed of the LORD**; And you shall be called **Sought Out, A City Not Forsaken.**

**Isaiah 63**

1 Who is this who comes from Edom, With dyed garments from Bozrah, This One who is glorious in His apparel, Traveling in the greatness of His strength?-- "I who speak in righteousness, mighty to save."

2 **Why is Your apparel red, And Your garments like one who treads in the winepress?**

3 **"I have trodden the winepress alone, And from the peoples no one was with Me. For I have trodden them in My anger, And trampled them in My fury; Their blood is sprinkled upon My garments, And I have stained all My robes.**

4 **For the day of vengeance is in My heart, And the year of My redeemed has come.**

5 **I looked, but there was no one to help, And I wondered That there was no one to uphold; Therefore My own arm brought salvation for Me; And My own fury, it sustained Me.**

6 **I have trodden down the peoples in My anger, Made them drunk in My fury, And brought down their strength to the earth."**

7 **I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD And the praises of the LORD, According to all that the LORD has bestowed on us, And the great goodness toward the house of Israel, Which He has bestowed on them according to His mercies, According to the multitude of His lovingkindnesses.**

8 For He said, "Surely they are My people, Children who will not lie." So He became their Savior.

9 In all their affliction He was afflicted, And the Angel of His Presence saved them; In His love and in His pity He redeemed them; And He bore them and carried them All the days of old.

10 But they rebelled and grieved His Holy Spirit; So He turned Himself against them as an enemy, And He fought against them.

## **The First and the Last**

### **Synopsis: Jesus is GOD**

ONLY God can be the FIRST and the LAST... it is all about their being NO OTHER God but the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob

Who can call generations and history from beginning to end, perfectly orchestrating them to such a climax?

ONLY the First and the Last, God our Redeemer, JESUS!

Who can

### **Isaiah 44:6**

6 "Thus says the LORD, the King of Israel, And his Redeemer, the LORD of hosts: 'I am the First and I am the Last; Besides Me there is no God.

NOTE THIS:

The **LORD**, the King of ISRAEL:

I AM THE FIRST and I AM the LAST  
BESIDES ME THERE IS NO GOD

**AND**

**HIS REDEEMER**, the **LORD of HOSTS**:

I AM THE FIRST and I AM the LAST  
BESIDES ME THERE IS NO GOD

BOTH are the first and the last

BOTH claim that they are the only GOD

BOTH claim that there is no GOD but themselves

How can this be?

The KING of ISRAEL and the LORD of HOSTS are ONE in the SAME

The LORD and HIS REDEEMER are ONE in the SAME

### **Isaiah 41:2-4**

2 "Who raised up one from the east? Who in righteousness called him to His feet? Who gave the nations before him, And made him rule over kings? Who gave them as the dust to his sword, As driven stubble to his bow?

3 Who pursued them, and passed safely By the way that he had not gone with his feet?

4 Who has performed and done it, Calling the generations from the beginning? 'I, the LORD, am the first; And with the last I am He.'"

### **1 Corinthians 15:44-49**

45 And so it is written, "The first man Adam became a living being." The last Adam became a life-giving spirit.

46 However, **the spiritual is not first**, but the natural, **and afterward the spiritual**.

47 **The first man was of the earth, made of dust; the second Man is the Lord from heaven.**

48 As was the man of dust, so also are those who are made of dust; and as is the heavenly Man, so also are those who are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly Man.

The FIRST ADAM was a man from the earth...

THE LAST ADAM was a man from heaven... the LORD from HEAVEN

The NATURAL man Jesus came first...

The SUPERNATURAL body of Jesus came AFTER.. the resurrection BODY that He had

We BEAR the image of the MAN of DUST

We SHALL ALSO BEAR the image of the heavenly MAN

A LIVING BEING versus A LIFE GIVING SPIRIT (ONLY God Gives LIFE or is the SOURCE of LIFE)

The FIRST ADAM: HIS LIFE was dependent on another

The LAST ADAM: HE GIVES LIFE to others

What manner of man is this?

Who can fathom the depths of this man?

Who would not give all for this man?

Who would not lay down and forego all for this man?

## **One Like the Son of Man/ the Son of God**

### **Synopsis: God is entrusting leadership over humanity to a MAN who is GOD**

Psalms 80:14-19

14 Return, we beseech You, O God of hosts; Look down from heaven and see, And visit this vine  
15 And the vineyard which Your right hand has planted, And the branch that You made strong for Yourself.  
16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down; They perish at the rebuke of Your countenance.  
17 Let Your hand be upon the man of Your right hand, Upon the son of man whom You made strong for Yourself.  
18 Then we will not turn back from You; Revive us, and we will call upon Your name.  
19 Restore us, O LORD God of hosts; Cause Your face to shine, And we shall be saved!

Psalms 146:3-4

3 Do not put your trust in princes, Nor in a son of man, in whom there is no help.  
4 His spirit departs, he returns to his earth; In that very day his plans perish.

Ezek 1:26-28

26 And above the firmament over their heads was the likeness of a throne, in appearance like a sapphire stone; on the likeness of the throne was a likeness with the appearance of a man high above it.  
27 Also from the appearance of His waist and upward I saw, as it were, the color of amber with the appearance of fire all around within it; and from the appearance of His waist and downward I saw, as it were, the appearance of fire with brightness all around.  
28 Like the appearance of a rainbow in a cloud on a rainy day, so was the appearance of the brightness all around it. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD.

So when I saw it, I fell on my face, and I heard a voice of One speaking.

Dan 7:11-14

11 I watched then because of the sound of the pompous words which the horn was speaking; I watched till the beast was slain, and its body destroyed and given to the burning flame.  
12 As for the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away, yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time.  
13 I was watching in the night visions, And behold, One like the Son of Man, Coming with the clouds of heaven! He came to the Ancient of Days, And they brought Him near before Him.  
14 Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, That all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, Which shall not pass away, And His kingdom the one Which shall not be destroyed.

Matt 12:8

8 For the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."

Matt 11:18-19

18 "For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He has a demon.' 19 "The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Look, a gluttonous man and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' But wisdom is justified by her children."

Matt 10:23

23 When they persecute you in this city, flee to another. For assuredly, I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

Matt 9:5-6

6 But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins"--then He said to the paralytic, "Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house."

Matt 8:20

20 And Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head."

Matt 13:36-43

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, "Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field." 37 He answered and said to them: "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man. 38 The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one. 39 The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. 40 Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age. 41 The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness, 42 and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

Matt 16:13

13 When Jesus came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying, "Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?"

Matt 16:27-28

27 For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will reward each according to his works. 28 Assuredly, I say to you, there are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom."

Matt 17:9-13

9 Now as they came down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Tell the vision to no one until the Son of Man is risen from the dead." 10 And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?" 11 Jesus answered and said to them, "Indeed, Elijah is coming first and will restore all things. 12 But I say to you that Elijah has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever they wished. Likewise the Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands." 13 Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist.

Matt 17:22-23

22 Now while they were staying in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men, 23 and they will kill Him, and the third day He will be raised up." And they were exceedingly sorrowful.

Matt 18:11

11 For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost.

Matt 19:28-30

28 So Jesus said to them, "Assuredly I say to you, that in the regeneration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you who have followed Me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life. 30 But many who are first will be last, and the last first.

Matt 20:17-19

18 Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death, 19 and deliver Him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucify. And the third day He will rise again."

Matt 20:26-28

26 Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant. 27 And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave-- 28 just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

Matt 24:21-31

22 And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened. 23 Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'There!' do not believe it. 24 For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. 25 See, I have told you beforehand. 26 Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, He is in the desert!' do not go out; or 'Look, He is in the inner rooms!' do not believe it. 27 For as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. 28 For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together.

29 "Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. 30 Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 31 And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Matt 24:37-44

37 But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. 38 For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, 39 and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be. 40 Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left. 41 Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left. 42 Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming. 43 But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. 44 Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.

Matt 25:13

13 "Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming.

Matt 25:31-32

31 "When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. 32 All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats.

Matt 26:1-2

2 You know that after two days is the Passover, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified."

Matt 26:23-25

24 The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born."

Matt 26:64-65

64 Jesus said to him, "It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven."

John 1:50-51

51 And He said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, hereafter you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man."

John 3:13-21

13 No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man who is in heaven. 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, 15 that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life. 16 For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. 17 For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. 18 He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20 For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. 21 But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God."

John 5:25-30

26 For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself, 27 and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man. 28 Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice 29 and come forth--those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation. 30 I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me.

John 6:27-29

27 Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will give you, because God the Father has set His seal on Him." 28 Then they said to Him, "What shall we do, that we may work the works of God?" 29 Jesus answered and said to them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in Him whom He sent."

John 6:52-59

53 Then Jesus said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. 54 Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. 55 For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. 56 He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. 57 As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. 58 This is the bread which came down from heaven--not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever." 59 These things He said in the synagogue as He taught in Capernaum.

John 6:60-64

60 Therefore many of His disciples, when they heard this, said, "This is a hard saying; who can understand it?" 61 When Jesus knew in Himself that His disciples complained about this, He said to them, "Does this offend you? 62 What then if you should see the Son of Man ascend where He was before? 63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life. 64 But there are some of you who do not believe."

John 8:27-29

28 Then Jesus said to them, "When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things. 29 And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him."

John 12:22-26

23 But Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified. 24 Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain. 25 He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. 26 If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also. If anyone serves Me, him My Father will honor.

John 12:34-36

34 The people answered Him, "We have heard from the law that the Christ remains forever; and how can You say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this Son of Man?" 35 Then Jesus said to them, "A little while longer the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you; he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going. 36 While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light." These things Jesus spoke, and departed, and was hidden from them.

Acts 7:55-57

56 and said, "Look! I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!"

Heb 2:5-13

6 But one testified in a certain place, saying: "What is man that You are mindful of him, Or the son of man that You take care of him?

7 You have made him a little lower than the angels; You have crowned him with glory and honor, And set him over the works of Your hands.

8 You have put all things in subjection under his feet." For in that He put all in subjection under him, He left nothing that is not put under him. But now we do not yet see all things put under him. 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that He, by the grace of God, might taste death for everyone. 10 For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 saying: "I will declare Your name to My brethren; In the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You."

13 And again: "I will put My trust in Him. And again: "Here am I and the children whom God has given Me."

Ezek 40:1-5

40:1 In the twenty-fifth year of our captivity, at the beginning of the year, on the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after the city was captured, on the very same day the hand of the LORD was upon me; and He took me there. 2 In the visions of God He took me into the land of Israel and set me on a very high mountain; on it toward the south was something like the structure of a city. 3 He took me there, and behold, there was a man whose appearance was like the appearance of bronze. He had a line of flax and a measuring rod in his hand, and he stood in the gateway. 4 And the man said to me, "Son of man, look with your eyes and hear with your ears, and fix your mind on everything I show you; for you were brought here so that I might show them to you. Declare to the house of Israel everything you see." 5 Now there was a wall all around the outside of the temple. In the man's hand was a measuring rod six cubits long, each being a cubit and a handbreadth; and he measured the width of the wall structure, one rod; and the height, one rod.

Dan 10:4-9

4 Now on the twenty-fourth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, that is, the Tigris, 5 I lifted my eyes and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose waist was girded with gold of Uphaz! 6 His body was like beryl, his face like the appearance of lightning, his eyes like torches of fire, his arms and feet like burnished bronze in color, and the sound of his words like the voice of a multitude. 7 And I, Daniel, alone saw the vision, for the men who were with me did not see the vision; but a great terror fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. 8 Therefore I was left alone when I saw this great vision, and no strength remained in me; for my vigor was turned to frailty in me, and I retained no strength. 9 Yet I heard the sound of his words; and while I heard the sound of his words I was in a deep sleep on my face, with my face to the ground.

Phil 2:5-11

5 Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, 6 who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, 7 but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, and coming in the likeness of men. 8 And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to the point of death, even the death of the cross. 9 Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, 10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, 11 and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.



## The Church of Ephesus

### Revelation 2:1-7

- 1 To the angel of the church of Ephesus write,  
These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands:
- 2 I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars;
- 3 and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary.
- 4 Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love.
- 5 Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place--unless you repent.
- 6 But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.
- 7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

#### What do we learn about the LORD JESUS?

More appropriately, what did the LORD JESUS reveal about Himself in this instance that would stir the Ephesians to respond correctly to His admonitions and warning?

#### The Son HOLDS the seven stars in His right hand

- ⇒ The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches (Rev 1:20)
- ⇒ Why ANGELS? Why not pastors/shepherds (Eph 4)?
- ⇒ Angels = Messengers
- ⇒ Stars = asters/to spread or strew
- ⇒ The message was sent to the MESSENGER of the community
- ⇒ Could be the prophet/teacher/evangelist/etc...
- ⇒ The RIGHT Hand: the hand of power, the hand of blessing, the hand of oaths

Who or what were the original messengers in the heavens?

Two-fold: the constellations and decans of the ZODIAC: the proto-evangelum

The angelic orders: messengers of God themselves

#### The Son WALKS in the midst of the SEVEN GOLDEN LAMPSTANDS

- ⇒ The seven lampstands which you saw are the seven churches (Rev 1:20)
- ⇒ The lampstand was the reflection/light of the Lord working through people
- ⇒ It was the LIGHT cast into the DARK world
- ⇒ It is the LIGHT of the inner chamber in the Tabernacle and Temple

#### I Know your WORKS, your LABOR, and your PATIENCE....you cannot bear those who are evil

- ⇒ This describes some aspects of the evangelical/born again church of the Western world
- ⇒ For the most part, we are very work-oriented

When Paul addressed the Thessalonians, he mentioned their work, their labor, and their patience.

However, HIS greeting was MUCH different... because the Thessalonians were enduring persecution with great joy and peace of the Holy Spirit... and with great love.

Paul remembered without ceasing THEIR:

Work of FAITH

Labor of LOVE

Patience of HOPE

His majesty did not use the same adjectives to describe the work, labor, and patience of the Ephesians...

### 1 Thessalonians 1:2-10

- 2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,  
 3 remembering without ceasing your **work of faith, labor of love, and patience of hope** in our Lord Jesus Christ in the sight of our God and Father,  
 4 knowing, beloved brethren, your election by God.  
 5 For our gospel did not come to you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Spirit and in much assurance, as you know what kind of men we were among you for your sake.  
 6 And you became followers of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Spirit,  
 7 so that you became examples to all in Macedonia and Achaia who believe.  
 8 For from you the word of the Lord has sounded forth, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place. Your faith toward God has gone out, so that we do not need to say anything.  
 9 For they themselves declare concerning us what manner of entry we had to you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God,  
 10 and to wait for His Son from heaven, whom He raised from the dead, even Jesus who delivers us from the wrath to come.

In many ways, this is the Western evangelical church.. both charismatic and non-charismatic

- ⇒ Our identity in God is rooted as WORKERS first
- ⇒ Our identity in God is rooted in what we can do for Him
- ⇒ Our patience is not rooted in HOPE
- ⇒ Our labor is not rooted in LOVE
- ⇒ Our work is not rooted in FAITH
- ⇒ His majesty did not take issue with the fact that they worked, labored, or had patience
- ⇒ His issue was WHAT the work, labor, and patience had done to them

Matthew 7:21-23

- 21 Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.  
 22 Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not **prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?**'  
 23 "And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'

DOING is IMPORTANT to GOD!

He who DOES the will of the Father in heaven vs He who KNOWS the will of the Father  
 By definition, a LORD is someone with authority to tell you what to DO...  
 The one who calls Him LORD, by definition, is the one who DOES what He does or tells them to do

LORD, LORD have we not ... DONE

Now, His majesty focuses on the HEART behind things that were DONE...  
 Prophecy, casting out of demons, done wonders!  
 What is scary is that ALL these things, evidently, can be done in the NAME of Jesus WITHOUT KNOWING Jesus intimately

WELL DONE, my Good and Faithful Servant:

The quality of work was WELL DONE, the quality and nature of the servant was Good and Faithful

3 Major Groups:

- Lost => Salvation
- Saved but not Discipled => Committed to Discipleship
- Disciples but Bored and Compromised => Fascinated with God

It is easier to focus on work and labor, mainly because the results tend to be more noticeable/actionable... than to focus on an invisible God that dwells in obscurity and is only beheld by constant hunger and spiritual violence!

They were not LOVELESS

- ⇒ They had LEFT their FIRST LOVE
- ⇒ The GREAT Commandment had LOST Its importance

Other loves were now above or in firstplace

What might have been the other loves?

- their labors
- their works
- their patience
- their doctrine
- their holiness

Lord, Lord: have we not done

vs

well done

it is HOW we do what we do for Him

"Did you learn to love?"

I know your works

He knows what we do

Priestly=First Commandment

Kingly=Second Commandment

Great Commandment

Great Commission

10 Commandments

5+5=

first 5= Godward

second 5=manward

Jesus said that they had fallen

repent=go back to the pinnacle

fallen is not a flattering descriptor

satan fell

Israel fell in the wilderness

(11:19) You will say then, "Branches were broken off that I might be grafted in." (11:20) Well said. Because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Do not be haughty, but fear. (11:21) For if God did not spare the natural branches, He may not spare you either.

Therefore consider the goodness and severity of God: on those who fell, severity; but toward you, goodness, ° if you continue in His goodness. Otherwise you also will be cut off.

(10:8) Nor let us commit sexual immorality, as some of them did, and in one day twenty-three thousand fell;

(10:9) nor let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed by serpents; (10:10)

nor complain, as some of them also complained, and were destroyed by the destroyer. (10:11) Now all° these things happened to them as examples, and they were written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.

(3:17) Now with whom was He angry forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose corpses fell in the wilderness? (3:18) And to whom did He swear that they would not enter His rest, but to those who did not obey? (3:19) So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

(2:14) And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, fell into transgression.

(5:4) You have become estranged from Christ, you who attempt to be justified by law; you have fallen from grace. (5:5) For we through the Spirit eagerly wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

(4:9) And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me."

repent and do the first works, or else I will come to you quickly and remove your lampstand from its place-- unless you repent.

DO the FIRST WORKS  
What was the first works?  
The Priestly

Their is an ordained place  
for the perfumed prayers

The offerings of the tabernacle & temple: incense before the veil

Inner court ministry:  
bread of the presence  
oil driven light  
incense + smoke + aroma

presence: showbread  
worship/intercession  
meditation: oil in the heart

altar-sacrifice-offering-atonement  
laver-word+washing

(9:2) For a tabernacle was prepared: the first part, in which was the lampstand, the table, and the showbread, which is called the sanctuary; (9:3) and behind the second veil, the part of the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of All, (9:4) which had the golden censer and the ark of the covenant overlaid on all sides with gold, in which were the golden pot that had the manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant;

(10:14) For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.

## *The Church of Smyrna*

### *Revelation 2:8-11*

- 8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write, These things says the First and the Last, who was dead, and came to life:
- 9 I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich); and I know the blasphemy of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.
- 10 Do not fear any of those things which you are about to suffer. Indeed, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life.
- 11 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes shall not be hurt by the second death.

#### **What do we learn about the LORD JESUS?**

These things says the First and the Last, who was dead, and came to life:

#### **What do we learn about the Church?**

## *The Church of Pergamos*

### *Revelation 2:12-17*

- 12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write, These things says He who has the sharp two-edged sword:
- 13 I know your works, and where you dwell, where Satan's throne is. And you hold fast to My name, and did not deny My faith even in the days in which Antipas was My faithful martyr, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells.
- 14 But I have a few things against you, because you have there those who hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit sexual immorality.
- 15 Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.
- 16 Repent, or else I will come to you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of My mouth.
- 17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give some of the hidden manna to eat. And I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name written which no one knows except him who receives it.

**What do we learn about the LORD JESUS?**

## *The Church of Thyatira*

### *Revelation 2:18-29*

- 18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write, These things says the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and His feet like fine brass:
- 19 I know your works, love, service, faith, and your patience; and as for your works, the last are more than the first.
- 20 Nevertheless I have a few things against you, because you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce My servants to commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols.
- 21 And I gave her time to repent of her sexual immorality, and she did not repent.
- 22 Indeed I will cast her into a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of their deeds.
- 23 I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works.
- 24 Now to you I say, and to the rest in Thyatira, as many as do not have this doctrine, who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say, I will put on you no other burden.
- 25 But hold fast what you have till I come.
- 26 And he who overcomes, and keeps My works until the end, to him I will give power over the nations-
- 27 He shall rule them with a rod of iron; They shall be dashed to pieces like the potter's vessels'-- as I also have received from My Father;
- 28 and I will give him the morning star.
- 29 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." ' "

1 Kings 16:31-34

- 31 And it came to pass, **as though it had been a trivial thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat**, that he took as wife [as his covenant partner and lover] Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal, king of the Sidonians; and he went and served Baal and worshiped him.
- 32 Then he set up an altar for Baal in the temple of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.
- 33 And Ahab made a wooden image. Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel who were before him.
- 34 In his days Hiel of Bethel built Jericho. He laid its foundation with Abiram his firstborn, and with his youngest son Segub he set up its gates, according to the word of the LORD, which He had spoken through Joshua the son of Nun.

1 Kings 21:25-26

- 25 But there was no one like Ahab who sold himself to do wickedness in the sight of the LORD, because Jezebel his wife stirred him up.
- 26 And he behaved very abominably in following idols, according to all that the Amorites had done, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

Moses

Joshua = "Jehovah Saves"

Elijah

Elishah = "Jehovah Saves"

John the Baptist

Jesus = "Jehovah Saves"

## The Church of Sardis

### Revelation 3:1-6

- 1 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write, These things says He who has the seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: "I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead.
- 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God.
- 3 Remember therefore how you have received and heard; hold fast and repent. Therefore if you will not watch, I will come upon you as a thief, and you will not know what hour I will come upon you.
- 4 You have a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with Me in white, for they are worthy.
- 5 He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels.
- 6 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches." ' "

### What do we learn about the LORD JESUS?

What does His Majesty reveal that will cause those of this church to respond?

#### The Son has the seven SPIRITS of God

- ⇒ Jesus is the one who has the authority to release the Holy Spirit upon His Bride
- ⇒ Jesus sits in the role of intercessor and accomplishes the advance of His Kingdom by the strategic release of His Spirit
- ⇒ The Spirit proceeds from the Father and Son eternally: He is eternally proceeding from
- ⇒ Now, a man—a human divine God-man—sits as HUMAN SON and DIVINE SON and has been given authority over the Spirit (this was new for God, and it's HARD for God to have something NEW happen to Him!)

#### John 16:7-15

- 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you.
- 8 And when He has come, He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:
- 9 of sin, because they do not believe in Me;
- 10 of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more;
- 11 of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.
- 12 I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.
- 13 However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come.
- 14 He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you.
- 15 All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that He will take of Mine and declare it to you.

#### Acts 2:33

- 33 Therefore being exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear.

Jesus, at the right hand of God, now has authority over the Holy Spirit—as a MAN! He received from the Father the PROMISE... then He Poured Out the... HE is the BAPTIZER in FIRE and the HOLY SPIRIT

**When HE (the Holy Spirit) has come... the Holy Spirit will convict (convince) the WORLD of:**

|                             |  |
|-----------------------------|--|
| <p><b>Sin</b></p>           | <p><b>Because the WORLD does not believe in JESUS</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- Convincing someone of SIN... is the FIRST step to them believing in JESUS</li> <li>- Without knowledge of SIN there is no knowledge of spiritual death</li> <li>- Without knowledge of spiritual death there is no knowledge of spiritual life and salvation</li> <li>- Whoever does not believe in Jesus, stands condemned in sin (John 3:18)</li> <li>- Whoever believes has everlasting life, but whoever does not will face wrath (John 3:36)</li> <li>- Jesus BORE the WRATH of God which our SINS deserve (Isaiah 53)</li> <li>- Jesus BORE our SINS in His own body so we would live for righteousness (1 Peter 2:24)</li> <li>- The SPIRIT will convince a person of their sin and therefore their need for Jesus</li> <li>- If we do not believe in Jesus, we will DIE in our sins (John 8:24)</li> <li>- God SAVES those who believe (Hebrews 10:39)</li> <li>- The righteousness of God is imparted to those who believe (Romans 3:22)</li> <li>- Scripture has confined all under SIN so the promise of faith in Jesus comes to those who believe (Galatians 3:22)</li> </ul>   |
| <p><b>Righteousness</b></p> | <p><b>Because Jesus GOES to the Father and you see Me no more</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- the Holy Spirit is now given to lead us into the righteousness of the Law</li> <li>- the Holy Spirit is the one who imparts to us and transforms our hearts to be righteous (2 Corinthians 3:18)</li> <li>- the Holy Spirit now shines the LIGHT of God into our hearts (2 Corinthians 4:6) ... He reveals the man Messiah Jesus (John 16:14) .. He reveals the deep things of God (1 Corinthians 2:10) ...WHY? Because we don't have Jesus to <i>look at face to face</i></li> <li>- the Holy Spirit is the one who gives us the free gift of righteousness (Romans 5:17)</li> <li>- the righteous requirement of the law is met fully in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit (Romans 8:4)</li> <li>- would we be righteous? Then look at JESUS. The Spirit of God reveals the Son and the Father (Ephesians 1:17)</li> <li>- the righteous ONE dwells us in by the SPIRIT who dwells in us (1 John 4:13)</li> <li>- when we SEE Jesus again, we will be made FULLY righteous even in our human bodies</li> <li>- when we SEE Jesus again, the righteousness and justice of God will be fully evident</li> <li>- Jesus went to the FATHER and will come FROM the FATHER in like manner</li> </ul>  |
| <p><b>Judgment</b></p>      | <p><b>Because the ruler of this world is judged</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- the "ruler of this world" was satan... he is allowed temporary capacity to act in the role of a ruler in the spiritual hierarchy of the earth... but his dominion will be taken away one day--after it has served the purposes of God to bring forth a Bride of voluntary lovers from human history</li> <li>- the overthrow of the ruler of this world speaks of God's ultimate judgment that is coming upon the kingdom of darkness, sin, death, and the world that is rebellious to God</li> <li>- Paul preached faith in Jesus by reasoning about 3 things: "Now as he reasoned about righteousness, self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid (trembled or shook!) ..." (Acts 24:24)</li> <li>- Paul spoke of salvation in terms of the judgment to come: "Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead." (Acts 17:30-31)</li> <li>- For this reason the Son of God was manifested: to destroy the works of satan (1 John 3:8)</li> <li>- the Gospel includes the coming judgment: in the day when God will judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel. (Rom 2:1)</li> <li>- whoever rejects Jesus and does not receive His words, has that which judges him--the word that He has spoken will judge men in the last day. (John 12:48-49)</li> </ul> |

- the LAST DAY is the time of JUDGMENT of men and the FINAL judgment of the kingdom of darkness

- satan was DEFEATED at the cross... an open spectacle made of him... but the battle for the taking of the occupied land is ordained by God to be waged on stage where satan's rage, man's free will, and God's sovereignty all collide!

- Jesus will judge the living and dead at His appearing (2 Timothy 4:1)

- the MESSAGE of Revelation is the MESSAGE of God's zealous JUDGEMENT against SIN in great wrath and finality! It is the GREAT judgment of the harlot and the world system of confusion that steal's the hearts of men from His Son!

- the CROSS, RESURRECTION, and ASCENSION were the vehicle by which satan was judged and the Spirit given... "This voice did not come because of Me, but for your sake. **Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out.** And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to Myself." (John 12:30-32)

- "I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me." (John 14:30)

- the RULER of this WORLD and his cohorts (1 Corinthians 2:8)

- the Holy Spirit is going to CONVINCe the WORLD of the emptiness of the kingdom of darkness and the fact that its ruler is ALREADY defeated, cast out, and JUDGED/condemned

- the Holy Spirit is going to CONVINCe the WORLD of the bankrupt system of man and its false system of honor and esteem... of its ways that are against God and His knowledge

- satan is allowed to be the "god of this age" (2 Corinthians 4:4) and the "prince and power of the air" (Ephesians 2:2) only temporarily: "He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while. (Revelation 20:2-3)

### The Son has the seven stars (repeated from the Ephesian admonition)

- ⇒ Angels = Messengers
- ⇒ Stars = asters/to spread or strew
- ⇒ The STARS also represent the LIGHT of the MINISTRY of the Body to the World (in darkness)
- ⇒ We are the LIGHT of the WORLD.... We REFLECT His LIGHT!
- ⇒ What happens when the light is a faint, dim reflection that is nearly out?
- ⇒ Jesus HOLDS the seven STARS: in His HANDS!
- ⇒ We are IN HIS HANDS... underneath are the everlasting arms...

### Jesus KNEW the WORKS of every congregation!

#### I know your works, that you have a name that you are alive, but you are dead.

- ⇒ OUCH! One of the worst states is to think we are alive (from the viewpoint of men) but be dead (from the viewpoint of heaven)
- ⇒ What does it mean? Works for God that have a quality of no spiritual life or effect associated with them
- ⇒ It could very well and in a real sense represent much of what is done in the evangelical church of the West
- ⇒

1 Peter 4:7

7 But the end of all things is at hand; therefore be serious and watchful in your prayers

## *The Church of Philadelphia*

### *Revelation 3:7-13*

- 7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, These things says He who is holy, He who is true, He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens:
- 8 I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name.
- 9 Indeed I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but lie--indeed I will make them come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you.
- 10 Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth.
- 11 Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown.
- 12 He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. And I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name.
- 13 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

**What do we learn about the LORD JESUS?**

## *The Church of Laodicea*

### *Revelation 3:14-22*

- 14 And to the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write, These things says the Amen, the Faithful and True Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God:
- 15 I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot.
- 16 So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will vomit you out of My mouth.
- 17 Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'--and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked—
- 18 I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined in the fire, that you may be rich; and white garments, that you may be clothed, that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see.
- 19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten. Therefore be zealous and repent.
- 20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me.
- 21 To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne.
- 22 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

**What do we learn about the LORD JESUS?**

## *The Supreme Worship Principle of Heaven*

The Book of Revelation opens up to us the realm of God's beauty and the realm of the "heavenly" symphony... simply put, it is the canvas which God painted which expresses HOW He wants to be worshipped and ministered to.

If you are interested in ministering to the LORD.. the Book of Revelation is ESSENTIAL...

The supreme worship principle is **AGREEMENT WITH GOD**..

Why Agreement?

Matthew 18:19-20

19 Again I say to you that if two of you **agree** on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them."

### **sumfooneésosin (4856)**

sumphoneo (soom-fo-neh'-o); from NT:**4859**; **to be harmonious**, i.e. (figuratively) to accord (be suitable, concur) or stipulate (by compact): KJV - agree (together, with).

### **NT:4859**

sumphonos (soom'-fo-nos); from NT:**4862** and NT:**5456**; **sounding together (alike)**, i.e. (figuratively) accordant (neuter as noun, agreement): KJV - consent.

### **NT:4862**

sun (soon); a primary preposition denoting **union**; with or together (but much closer than NT:3326 or NT:3844), i.e. by association, **companionship**, process, **resemblance**, **possession**, instrumentality, addition, etc.: KJV - beside, with. In composition it has similar applications, including **completeness**.

### **NT:5456**

phone (fo-nay'); probably akin to NT:5316 through the idea of **disclosure**; a tone (articulate, bestial or artificial); by implication, an address (for any purpose), saying or language: KJV - noise, sound, voice.

### **Agreement on Earth will ALIGN us with Agreement already in Heaven**

- ⇒ Agreement is ALIGNMENT with the Kingdom of Heaven
- ⇒ Coming into PARTNERSHIP

### **What is the opposite of agreement?**

**ACCUSATION**  
**OFFENSE**

### 1 Peter 2:7-10

- 7 Therefore, to **you who believe**, He is precious; but to **those who are disobedient** [those who believe are assumed to be those who obey], "**The stone which the builders rejected** Has become the chief cornerstone,"
- 8 and "A stone of stumbling and **a rock of offense.**" They stumble, being disobedient to the word, to which they also were appointed.
- 9 But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light;
- 10 who once were not a people but are now the people of God, who had not obtained mercy but now have obtained mercy.

### Luke 7:22-23

- 23 And blessed is he who is not **offended** because of Me."

### Matthew 24:5-14

- 6 And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
- 7 For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And **there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places.**
- 8 All these are **the beginning of sorrows.**
- 9 Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake.
- 10 And then **many will be offended, will betray** one another, and **will hate** one another.
- 11 Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many.
- 12 And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold.
- 13 But he who endures to the end shall be saved.
- 14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

**The THRONE of God Proclaims the ANSWER to OFFENSE!**

**The THRONE of God Proclaims forever and in eternity.. HOLY, HOLY, HOLY**

## #1: The Truth of Who God Is

- ⇒ HOLY HOLY HOLY  
He is the God of Transcendent Beauty and Power  
He ALONE is the HOLY ONE
  
- ⇒ God is Holy in all that He does  
His LOVE is Holy  
His MERCY is Holy  
His JUSTICE is Holy

## #2: The Truth of God's Rightful Ownership

- ⇒ God is the creator of the heavens and the earth  
God is rightful owner of everything, including the EARTH  
God gave the earth to the children of men to manage and run
  
- ⇒ God still is working redemptively to bring the earth under His rulership
  
- ⇒ God will ultimately establish His kingdom with His KING on the earth
  
- ⇒ Mankind is ENRAGED at the thought that God owns it all...  
There is a latent ANGER and HATRED toward God resident in the human heart  
It takes the RIGHT circumstances for it to emerge  
Given the right conditions, the evil in the human heart WILL be clearly seen

### #3: The Truth of the Sufficiency of the Cross

⇒ Redeemed

We are as clean as God is clean

We are as righteous as God is righteous

We are deemed as judicially free as God's justice demands

⇒ Shame-Free

We can stand before God, shame free

We can stand

## **#4: The Truth of How God Accomplished Redemption**

## #5: The Truth of Who We are Before Him

## **#6: The Truth of the Inevitability of Earthly Victory**

## **#7: The Truth of God's Skillful, Wise, and Loving Administration of Judgment**

## *#1: Revelation of The Bridegroom, King, and Judge: the Man Yeshua*

**It is the revelation of the glorious Son of Man-God the Father holds this revelation- He HOLDS the intimate knowledge of the depths of the Man Messiah Yeshua. It is His to give... He holds authority over it... and Father will RELEASE it at the dawning of the end of the age.**

### *Yeshua as the Bridegroom*

- The wife of the lamb will make herself READY
- We will be GLAD on the day that the MARRIAGE comes.. trust me!
- We need divine, Holy Spirit escort to SEE the Bride
- There will be ministry of angels surrounding the revealing of the Bride
- God will judge and avenge with GREAT PASSION... the PASSION of a BRIDEGROOM
- We MUST have the revelation of the Bridal life vision in our hearts
- We ARE headed to a wedding.. it is this vision that will sustain us

Revelation 19:7

- 7 Let us be glad and rejoice and give Him glory, for **the marriage of the Lamb has come**, and His wife has made herself ready."

Revelation 21:9

- 9 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "**Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife.**"

Revelation 21:2-4

- 2 Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, **prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.**
- 3 And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God.
- 4 And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away."

*Yeshua as the Warrior King*

- Lord Yeshua must be seen as the King of the Saints
- There must be an awareness that the Lord Yeshua is also the RULER over the kings over the EARTH
  - o Why is there persecution then?
  - o Why is there tumult?
- This is a promise that our King will come and defend His Bride with great vengeance
- It is a certainty of final victory—with no doubting
- It is an assertion of the Sovereignty of God

Revelation 1:5

5 and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and **the ruler over the kings of the earth.**

Revelation 19:16

16 And He has on His robe and on His thigh a name written: **KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.**

Revelation 17:14

14 These will make war with the Lamb, and **the Lamb will overcome them**, for **He is Lord of lords and King of kings**; and those who are with Him are called, chosen, and faithful."

Revelation 15:3

3 "Great and marvelous are Your works, Lord God Almighty! Just and true are Your ways, **O King of the saints!**

*Yeshua as the Judge*

- The scroll is the focus of God's eternal plan of justice to the human race
- To Jesus is committed the unloosing of the end-time judgments
- He is given administrative power to carry out the final judgments and wrath
- He is given permission to shake the earth and humanity
- What human could ever be given such power?
- Who could ever be trusted with such a task?
- Who would ever be humble to administrate these judgments fairly?
- Who would have enough wisdom to release judgment and wrath in the "right amount" so as to bring about the greatest number of voluntary lovers who will say yes to God?
- Only ONE who GAVE UP POWER, LEFT AUTHORITY, RELINQUISHED GLORY for LOVE and for DESIRE
- Only ONE who was so HUMBLE that He counted equality with God something not to be grasped
- Only ONE who left His Father's House so He could cleave and be one with the Bride He paid for...

**The scroll is the centerpiece of the activities seen in the Book of Revelation: the drama is unfolded according to the LOOSING of the seals of this scroll... it is God's plan for the fulfillment of human history, it is His plan for the consummation of the ages, and it is His plan for final justice and judgment of humanity in this age**

## Revelation 5:5

- 5 But one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Behold, **the Lion of the tribe of Judah**, the Root of David, has prevailed **to open the scroll and to loose its seven seals.**"

## Revelation 6:15-17

- 16 and said to the mountains and rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and **from the wrath of the Lamb!**
- 17 For **the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"**

## Revelation 14:14-16

- 14 Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud sat One like the Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle.
- 15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, "Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come for You to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe."
- 16 So He who sat on the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth, and **the earth was reaped.**

## Revelation 19:11-15

- 11 Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and **in righteousness He judges and makes war.**
- 12 His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on His head were many crowns. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself.
- 13 He was clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God.
- 14 And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses.
- 15 Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

*Yeshua as the Priest*

- For eternity, the identity of the Lord will still be a LAMB
- He is the one who BECAME a man to be CRUSHED by the WRATH of His Father
- He is the ETERNAL intercessor and the ETERNAL priest... whose sacrifice of LOVE will be remembered and commemorated for all eternity
- Our priest is a SYMPATHETIC priest
- His priesthood is FOREVER... and He was HOLY, HARMLESS, UNDEFILED, SEPARATE from SINNERS
- Our PRIEST is HIGHER than the HEAVENS
- Our PRIEST offered up HIMSELF

## Revelation 5:6-7

- 6 And I looked, and behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, stood **a Lamb as though it had been slain**, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent out into all the earth.
- 7 Then He came and took the scroll out of the right hand of Him who sat on the throne.

## Hebrews 4:15-16

- 15 For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin.
- 16 **Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.**

## Hebrews 7:24-28

- 24 But He, because **He continues forever**, has an unchangeable priesthood.
- 25 Therefore He is also able to save to the uttermost those who come to God through Him, since **He always lives to make intercession for them.**
- 26 For such a High Priest was fitting for us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and has become higher than the heavens;
- 27 who does not need daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifices, first for His own sins and then for the people's, for this He did once for all when He offered up Himself.
- 28 For the law appoints as high priests men who have weakness, but the word of the oath, which came after the law, appoints the Son who has been perfected forever.

## Hebrews 10:19-25

- 19 Therefore, brethren, **having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus**,
- 20 by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh,
- 21 and having a High Priest over the house of God,
- 22 **let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith**, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.
- 23 **Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering**, for He who promised is faithful.
- 24 And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works,
- 25 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as is the manner of some, but exhorting one another, **and so much the more as you see the Day approaching.**

**The Revelation of God is From God... it takes God to reveal God to the human spirit... not primarily academic understanding**

## Matthew 11:27-30

- 27 All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and **no one knows the Son except the Father.** Nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and the one to whom the Son wills to reveal Him.
- 28 **Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.**

- 29 Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.  
 30 For My yoke is easy and My burden is light."

Matthew 16:16-18

- 16 Simon Peter answered and said, "You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God."  
 17 Jesus answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for **flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven.**

The revelation of Yeshua as the Messiah and the Son of God is guarded by the Father Himself. He is the one who authorizes its release to the human spirit....

His FULL unveiling at the highest level .. the revelation of Yeshua as not only the Son of God but as the Bridegroom, King, and Judge=> this is the **highest** revelation: it is the Kiss of God, the Kiss of God's Word on the human heart to see this aspect of who Yeshua is. The GREATEST revelation God can give to man is the revelation of the Son of God—the God Man—the Heavenly Bridegroom.

It is not a NEW aspect—it is an aspect in the Word already—but yet is not seen by those who read and study!

Proverbs 30:4

- 30:4 Who has ascended into heaven, or descended? Who has gathered the wind in His fists? Who has bound the waters in a garment? Who has established all the ends of the earth? What is His name, and what is **His Son's name**, If you know? (NKJV)

Daniel 7:13-14

- 7:13 I was watching in the night visions, And behold, One like **the Son of Man**, Coming with the clouds of heaven! He **came to the Ancient of Days**, And they **brought Him near before Him**.  
 7:14 Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, That all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, Which shall not pass away, And His kingdom the one Which shall not be destroyed. (NKJV)

Psalms 80:1-19

- 80:1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, You who lead Joseph like a flock; You who dwell between the cherubim, shine forth!  
 80:3 Restore us, O God; Cause Your face to shine, And we shall be saved!  
 80:7 Restore us, O God of hosts; Cause Your face to shine, And we shall be saved!  
 80:19 Restore us, O LORD God of hosts; Cause Your face to shine, And we shall be saved!  
 80:17 **Let Your hand be upon the man of Your right hand**, Upon **the son of man** whom **You made strong for Yourself**.  
 80:18 Then we will not turn back from You; Revive us, and we will call upon Your name.

Psalms 2:8

- 2:8 Ask of Me, and **I will give You** The nations for Your **inheritance**, And the ends of the earth for Your **possession**. (NKJV)

**The Father is looking to give His SON an inheritance- a people that He can FULLY POSSESS.**

**He is revealing His Son-the Messiah-to awaken LOVE in the human heart! He will make His Son beautiful! The one who was not esteemed—the one who had not beauty that we should desire Him-He WILL BE seen as beautiful.**

**He WILL BE the desire of the nations. God will SHAKE ALL THINGS (heaven, earth, land, sea!) SO THAT love in the human heart will be awakened toward the Son of His Love!**

Isaiah 4:2

4:2 **In that day the Branch of the LORD shall be beautiful and glorious;** And the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and appealing For those of Israel who have escaped. (NKJV)

Isaiah 9:6-7

6 For unto us a Child is born, Unto us a Son is given; And the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called **Wonderful**, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.  
7 Of the increase of His government and peace There will be no end, Upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, To order it and establish it with judgment and justice From that time forward, even forever. **The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.**

**He IS FULL of WONDER... WONDERFUL... FILLED WITH MARVEL**

**It is the ZEAL of the LORD of HOSTS... the ZEAL of the Father for His Son and the ZEAL of the Son for His Father**

Isaiah 53:2-3

53:2 He **has no form or comeliness;** And **when we see Him, There is no beauty that we should desire Him.**

53:3 He is despised and rejected by men, A Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him. (NKJV)

Zechariah 6:12-13

6:12 Then speak to him, saying, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, saying: "Behold, **the Man whose name is the BRANCH!** From His place He shall branch out, And He shall build the temple of the LORD;  
6:13 Yes, He shall build the temple of the LORD. He shall bear the glory, And shall sit and rule on His throne; So He shall be a priest on His throne, And the counsel of peace shall be between them both.'" (NKJV)

Haggai 2:6-7

2:6 "For thus says the LORD of hosts: "Once more (it is a little while) **I will shake heaven and earth, the sea and dry land;**

2:7 **and I will shake all nations,** and **they shall come to the Desire of All Nations,** and I will fill this temple with glory,' says the LORD of hosts. (NKJV)

Revelation 1:12-13

1:12 Then I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands,  
1:13 and in the midst of the seven lampstands **One like the Son of Man,** clothed with a **garment** down to the feet and **girded about the chest with a golden band.** (NKJV)

Psalms 45:1-8

1 My heart is overflowing with a good theme; I recite my composition concerning the King; My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 **You are fairer than the sons of men;** Grace is poured upon Your lips; Therefore God has blessed You forever.

3 Gird Your sword upon Your thigh, O Mighty One, With Your glory and Your majesty.

4 And in Your majesty ride prosperously because of truth, humility, and righteousness; And Your right hand shall teach You awesome things.

5 Your arrows are sharp in the heart of the King's enemies; The peoples fall under You.

6 Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; A scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom.

7 You love righteousness and hate wickedness; Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You With the oil of gladness more than Your companions.

8 **All Your garments are scented with myrrh and aloes and cassia, Out of the ivory palaces, by which they have made You glad.**

## *#2: Revelation of the Beauty Realm*

### Revelation 1:4-6

- 1:4 Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne,  
 1:5 and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood,  
 1:6 and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

### Revelation 1:7-8

- 1:7 Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.  
 1:8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End," says the Lord, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty." (NKJV)

### Revelation 1:4-20

- 4 John, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne,  
 5 and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood,  
 6 and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.  
 7 Behold, He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen.  
 8 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End," says the Lord, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."  
 9 I, John, both your brother and companion in the tribulation and kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was on the island that is called Patmos for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.  
 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's Day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, as of a trumpet,  
 11 saying, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last," and, "What you see, write in a book and send it to the seven churches which are in Asia: to Ephesus, to Smyrna, to Pergamos, to Thyatira, to Sardis, to Philadelphia, and to Laodicea."  
 12 Then I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned I saw seven golden lampstands,  
 13 and in the midst of the seven lampstands One like the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the feet and girded about the chest with a golden band.  
 14 His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and His eyes like a flame of fire;  
 15 His feet were like fine brass, as if refined in a furnace, and His voice as the sound of many waters;  
 16 He had in His right hand seven stars, out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and His countenance was like the sun shining in its strength.  
 17 And when I saw Him, I fell at His feet as dead. But He laid His right hand on me, saying to me, "Do not be afraid; I am the First and the Last.  
 18 I am He who lives, and was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore. Amen. And I have the keys of Hades and of Death.  
 19 Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after this.  
 20 The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands which you saw are the seven churches. (NKJV)

Revelation 4:1

1 After these things I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven. And the first voice which I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, "Come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after this."

The OPEN DOOR – It is the ONLY Way to understand the BRIDEGROOM, KING, and JUDGE  
The Pattern of Revelation – The Entry Way to God's Beauty

Revelation 4:2

2 Immediately I was **in the Spirit**; and **behold, a throne** set in heaven, and **One sat on the throne**.

Life in the Spirit:

There is a spirit realm...full of life and vitality  
It is beyond the realm of human understanding or comprehension  
The only way we understand this realm is by revelation

In the Spirit:

We rejoice (Luke 10:21)  
We groan (John 11:33)  
God dwells (Ephesians 2:22)  
We worship (Philippians 3:3)  
We prayer (Ephesians 6:18)

John 3:3-8

3 Jesus answered and said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God."  
4 Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?"  
5 Jesus answered, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.  
6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.  
7 Do not marvel that I said to you, 'You must be born again.'  
8 "The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit."

John 4:23-26

23 But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him.  
24 God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth."  
25 The woman said to Him, "I know that Messiah is coming" (who is called Christ). "When He comes, He will tell us all things."  
26 Jesus said to her, "I who speak to you am He."

John 6:63

63 It is the Spirit who gives life; **the flesh profits nothing**. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life.

John 7:38-39

- 38 He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water."
- 39 But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

Romans 8

- 1 There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit.
- 2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death.
- 3 For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh,
- 4 that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit.
- 5 For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.
- 6 For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.
- 7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be.
- 8 So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God.
- 9 But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His.
- 10 And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.
- 11 But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.
- 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors--not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh.
- 13 For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.
- 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.
- 15 For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, "Abba, Father."
- 16 The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God,
- 17 and if children, then heirs--heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.

Rom 7:18-19

- 8 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) nothing good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to perform what is good I do not find.
- 19 For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice.

### *#3: Revelation of the Bride*

Revelation 21:9

21:9 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "**Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife.**" (NKJV)

**Father is trying to prepare a people—to be a Bride for His Son. The Holy Spirit is looking for a bridal partner—training and preparing them for the Son of His Love.**

**It is the BRIDAL paradigm—the BRIDAL revelation that will sustain our hearts. It is the knowledge of WHO WE ARE before God. Father-> Sons, Son->Bride, Kings and Priests—the very government of God!**

Psalms 45:9-17

9 Kings' daughters are among Your honorable women; At Your right hand stands the queen in gold from Ophir.  
10 Listen, O daughter, Consider and incline your ear; Forget your own people also, and your father's house;  
11 **So the King will greatly desire your beauty; Because He is your Lord, worship Him.**  
12 And the daughter of Tyre will come with a gift; The rich among the people will seek your favor.  
13 The royal daughter is all **glorious** within the palace; Her clothing is woven with **gold**.  
14 She shall be brought to the King in robes of many colors; The virgins, her companions who follow her, shall be brought to You.  
15 With **gladness** and **rejoicing** they shall be brought; They shall **enter the King's palace**.  
16 Instead of Your fathers shall be Your sons, Whom You shall make princes in all the earth.  
17 I will make Your name to be remembered in all generations; Therefore the people shall praise You forever and ever.

Revelation 21:9

9 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "**Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife.**"

Revelation 21:2-4

2 Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, **prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.**  
3 And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God.  
4 And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away."

#### *#4: Revelation of God's Righteous Judgment of the Harlot*

On the rebellious—the entire world system that exalts itself against God—and the counterfeit lover of the human soul (the GREAT harlot)—it is the consummate revelation of the DAY of the LORD

Revelation 3:10

3:10 Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from **the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth**

Revelation 17:1-2

17:1 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, "**Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot** who sits on many waters

17:2 with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication." (NKJV)

Revelation 18:4

18:4 And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "**Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.**" (NKJV)

**WHY does God give us this revelation? So HIS people will come out from her! HIS people! Not the devil's people... HIS people! LEST we SHARE in the sins of the harlot and LEST we RECEIVE her plagues.**

Isaiah 2:10-22

2:10 Enter into the rock, and hide in the dust, **From the terror of the LORD And the glory of His majesty.**

2:11 **The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, The haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, And the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.**

2:12 **For the day of the LORD of hosts Shall come upon everything proud and lofty, Upon everything lifted up--And it shall be brought low—**

2:13 Upon all the cedars of Lebanon that are high and lifted up, And upon all the oaks of Bashan;

2:14 Upon all the high mountains, And upon all the hills that are lifted up;

2:15 Upon every high tower, And upon every fortified wall;

2:16 Upon all the ships of Tarshish, And upon all the beautiful sloops.

2:17 **The loftiness of man shall be bowed down, And the haughtiness of men shall be brought low; The LORD alone will be exalted in that day,**

2:18 **But the idols He shall utterly abolish.**

2:19 They shall go into the holes of the rocks, And into the caves of the earth, From the terror of the LORD And the glory of His majesty, When He arises to shake the earth mightily.

2:20 In that day a man will cast away his idols of silver And his idols of gold, Which they made, each for himself to worship, To the moles and bats,

2:21 To go into the clefts of the rocks, And into the crags of the rugged rocks, **From the terror of the LORD And the glory of His majesty, When He arises to shake the earth mightily.**

2:22 **Sever yourselves from such a man, Whose breath is in his nostrils;** For of what account is he?

**Isaiah was given the EARTHLY vision of God's judgments...**

**John was given the HEAVENLY vision of God's judgments...**

**Solomon was given the view of God's EMOTIONS as He executes His judgments...**

Amos 5:18-20

18 Woe to you who desire the day of the LORD! For what good is the day of the LORD to you? **It will be darkness, and not light.**

19 It will be as though a man fled from a lion, and a bear met him! Or as though he went into the house, Leaned his hand on the wall, And a serpent bit him!

20 Is not the day of the LORD darkness, and not light? Is it not very dark, with no brightness in it?

Zephaniah 1:14-18

14 The great day of the LORD is near; It is near and hastens quickly. The noise of the day of the LORD is bitter; There the mighty men shall cry out.

15 **That day is a day of wrath, A day of trouble and distress, A day of devastation and desolation, A day of darkness and gloominess, A day of clouds and thick darkness,**

16 A day of trumpet and alarm Against the fortified cities And against the high towers.

17 **I will bring distress upon men, And they shall walk like blind men, Because they have sinned against the LORD;** Their blood shall be poured out like dust, And their flesh like refuse.

18 **Neither their silver nor their gold Shall be able to deliver them In the day of the LORD's wrath;** But the whole land shall be devoured By the fire of His jealousy, For He will make speedy riddance Of all those who dwell in the land.

Joel 2:1-2

1 Blow the trumpet in Zion, And sound an alarm in My holy mountain! **Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble; For the day of the LORD is coming, For it is at hand:**

2 **A day of darkness and gloominess, A day of clouds and thick darkness, Like the morning clouds spread over the mountains.** A people come, great and strong, The like of whom has never been; Nor will there ever be any such after them, Even for many successive generations.

Revelation 6:12-17

12 I looked when He opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became like blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell to the earth, as a fig tree drops its late figs when it is shaken by a mighty wind.

14 Then the sky receded as a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island was moved out of its place.

15 **And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains,**

16 and said to the mountains and rocks, **"Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb!**

17 **For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"**

Revelation 9:20-21

20 But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, **did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and idols of gold, silver,** brass, stone, and wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk.

21 And **they did not repent of their murders or their sorceries or their sexual immorality or their thefts.**

Hebrews 12:25-29

25 See that you do not refuse Him who speaks. For if they did not escape who refused Him who spoke on earth, much more shall we not escape if we turn away from **Him who speaks from heaven,** whose voice then shook the earth; but now He has promised, saying, "Yet once more I shake not only the earth, but also heaven."

27 **Now this, "Yet once more," indicates the removal of those things that are being shaken, as of things that are made, that the things which cannot be shaken may remain.**

28 Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have grace, by which we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

## *#5: Revelation of God's Endtime Strategy*

plan for the generation that will see the Day of the Lord

Revelation

1:1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him **to show His servants--things which must shortly take place.**

1:19 **Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after this.**

22:6 Then he said to me, "These words are faithful and true." And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent His angel **to show His servants the things which must shortly take place.**

22:7 **Behold, I am coming quickly!** Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.

**He is inviting us into PARTNERSHIP with Him! He is looking for those who will not be offended.. he is looking for those who will be in AGREEMENT with Him.**

James 5:9-11

9 Do not grumble against one another, brethren, lest you be condemned. **Behold, the Judge is standing at the door!**

10 My brethren, take the prophets, who spoke in the name of the Lord, **as an example of suffering and patience.**

11 **Indeed we count them blessed who endure.** You have heard of the perseverance of Job and seen the end intended by the Lord-- **that the Lord is very compassionate and merciful.**

## #6: Revelation of the Throne of God

The throne has to do with the GOVERNMENT of God: His Kingdom RULE and REIGN. What has already been revealed about the throne and the government of God in Scripture?

---

Isaiah 16:5

5 **In mercy the throne will be established;** And **One will sit on it in truth, in the tabernacle of David,**

### God's throne is established by MERCY

Mercy is the foundation

### God's throne is established by ONE sitting [human]

The Messiah-The Anointed ONE-The Worthy ONE

### God's throne is established by TRUTH

God defines truth—he is the ultimate arbiter as JUDGE in His government

### God's throne is established by PRAISE & WORSHIP mixed with INTERCESSION

God's TRUTH is mixed God's MUSIC

The THRONE will be in the TABERNACLE of DAVID—the prophetic mixture of intercession and worship!

The Harp and the Bowl seen before John saw it!

---

Jeremiah 3:17-18

7 At that time Jerusalem shall be called The Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered to it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem. No more shall they follow the dictates of their evil hearts. 18 In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given as an inheritance to your fathers.

### Jerusalem will one day the center of God's throne in a physical kingdom

- It is the NEW Jerusalem that will descend from HEAVEN.
  - ALL the nations shall be gathered to it in THAT day...
  - ALL the nations shall be gathered to the NAME of the LORD
  - NO MORE will the nations follow the dictates of their evil hearts
  - IN THOSE days... Judah and Israel shall come together out of the land of the north... to the land of their inheritance
- 

Ezekiel 1:26-28

26 And above the firmament over their heads was the likeness of a throne, in appearance like a sapphire stone; on the likeness of the throne was a likeness with the appearance of a man high above it.

27 Also from the appearance of His waist and upward I saw, as it were, the color of amber with the appearance of fire all around within it; and from the appearance of His waist and downward I saw, as it were, the appearance of fire with brightness all around.

28 Like the appearance of a rainbow in a cloud on a rainy day, so was the appearance of the brightness all around it. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. So when I saw it, I fell on my face, and I heard a voice of One speaking.

### ONE MAN sits on a SAPPHIRE throne

- He has the likeness with the appearance of a man, high above the throne
- From his waist up was the color of amber

- The throne of this man has the appearance of fire all around and within it; brightness is all around it!
- From his waist down was the appearance of fire and brightness
- The brightness surrounding the throne and man was like a rainbow
- When this glory is revealed, it impacts the human heart with awe and terror: we fall on our face at its revelation and unveiling
- From the THRONE.. the position of ruling government... we HEAR the voice of ONE speaking

**The VOICE of GOD is linked closely to the THRONE of GOD**

- His voice carries authority and weight
- His judgments are final.. they cannot be overridden by man or the devil!
- His voice is full of power to carry out its intent

---

Psalms 89:14

14 Righteousness and justice are the foundation of Your throne; Mercy and truth go before Your face.

Psalms 85:10-13

10 Mercy and truth have met together; Righteousness and peace have kissed.  
11 Truth shall spring out of the earth, And righteousness shall look down from heaven.  
12 Yes, the LORD will give what is good; And our land will yield its increase.  
13 Righteousness will go before Him, And shall make His footsteps our pathway.

Ps 108:4-6

4 For Your mercy is great above the heavens, And Your truth reaches to the clouds.  
5 Be exalted, O God, above the heavens, And Your glory above all the earth;  
6 That Your beloved may be delivered, Save with Your right hand, and hear me.

Ps 115:1-2

1 Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, But to Your name give glory, Because of Your mercy, Because of Your truth.  
2 Why should the Gentiles say, "So where is their God?"

Ps 118:2-4

2 Let Israel now say, "His mercy endures forever."  
3 Let the house of Aaron now say, "His mercy endures forever."  
4 Let those who fear the LORD now say, "His mercy endures forever."

**God's throne is founded on righteousness, justice, mercy and truth**

- The kingdom of God is INNER righteousness, joy, and peace
- All that God does is RIGHT
- All that God does is JUST
- God's justice is not diminished by His mercy
- God's mercy is not diminished by His truth
- God's righteousness is not diminished by His peace

---

Psalms 16:11

11 You will show me the path of life; **In Your presence is fullness of joy; At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore.**

Psalms 45:1-8

1 My heart is overflowing with a good theme; I recite my composition concerning the King; My tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 You are fairer than the sons of men; Grace is poured upon Your lips; Therefore God has blessed You forever.  
3 Gird Your sword upon Your thigh, O Mighty One, With Your glory and Your majesty.  
4 And in Your majesty ride prosperously because of truth, humility, and righteousness; And Your right hand shall teach You awesome things.  
5 Your arrows are sharp in the heart of the King's enemies; The peoples fall under You.  
6 Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; A scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your kingdom.  
7 You love righteousness and hate wickedness; Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You With the oil of gladness more than Your companions.  
8 **All Your garments are scented with myrrh and aloes and cassia, Out of the ivory palaces, by which they have made You glad.**

Psalms 36:8-9

8 They are **abundantly satisfied with the fullness of Your house**, And **You give them drink from the river of Your pleasures**.  
9 For with You is the fountain of life; In Your light we see light.

Psalms 21:1

1 The king shall have joy in Your strength, O LORD; And in Your salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

Psalms 43:4

4 Then I will go to the altar of God, **To God my exceeding joy**; [**God is the one I exceedingly enjoy**] And on the harp I will praise You, O God, my God.

Psalms 105:43

43 He brought out His people **with joy**, His chosen ones with gladness.

#### **Nearest to God's throne is pleasure and joy**

- The administration of God's KINGDOM is pleasure and fullness of JOY
- His POWER and STRENGTH and SALVATION are best experience with JOY and REJOICE
- ENJOYMENT of God is the GREATEST tool of motivation concerning the throne of GOD

---

Psalms 110

1 The LORD said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool."  
2 The LORD shall send the rod of Your strength out of Zion. Rule in the midst of Your enemies!  
3 **Your people shall be volunteers in the day of Your power; In the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning, You have the dew of Your youth.**  
4 The LORD has sworn And will not relent, "**You are a priest forever** According to the order of Melchizedek."  
5 The Lord is at Your right hand; **He shall execute kings in the day of His wrath.**  
6 **He shall judge among the nations, He shall fill the places with dead bodies, He shall execute the heads of many countries.**  
7 He shall drink of the brook by the wayside; Therefore He shall lift up the head.

#### **People who experience the POWER of God's THRONE will be VOLUNTARY LOVERS**

- They will live in the beauties of holiness
- He will execute Kings in the day of HIS WRATH
- He will fill places with dead bodies
- He will execute the heads of many countries
- He will judge among the nations
- He will drink of the brook by the wayside

Father will make the enemies of the Lamb His footstool! The enemies of the people of God, the enemies of His Bride, the enemies of His Son: all of these will be utterly subjugated and destroyed!

The "Day of Your Power" is the Day of His Wrath: it is when Justice will be executed, everything will be shaken, so that those things which cannot be shaken will remain.

His people will be "volunteers" in that day: God is looking for VOLUNTARY PARTNERSHIP, VOLUNTARY AGREEMENT, VOLUNTARY LOVE.

For those who will say "YES", God will WOO us and give us GRACE to partner, to agree, to love.  
For those who say "NO", there is only an expectation of His fierce wrath.

---

Psalms 97:1-6

- 1 The LORD reigns; Let the earth rejoice; Let the multitude of isles **be glad!**
- 2 Clouds and darkness surround Him; Righteousness and justice are the foundation of His throne.
- 3 **A fire goes before Him, And burns up His enemies round about.**
- 4 His lightnings light the world; The earth sees and trembles.
- 5 The mountains melt like wax at the presence of the LORD, At the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
- 6 The heavens declare His righteousness, And all the peoples see His glory.

Matthew 19:28-30

- 28 So Jesus said to them, "Assuredly I say to you, that **in the regeneration [at the resurrection], when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory**, you who have followed Me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
- 29 And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life.
- 30 But many who are first will be last, and the last first.

Matthew 25:31-32

- 31 **When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory.**
- 32 All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats.

Daniel 7:9-14

- 9 I watched till thrones were put in place, And the Ancient of Days was seated; His garment was white as snow, And the hair of His head was like pure wool. His throne was a fiery flame, Its wheels a burning fire;
- 10 A fiery stream issued And came forth from before Him. A thousand thousands ministered to Him; Ten thousand times ten thousand stood before Him. **The court was seated, And the books were opened.**
- 11 I watched then because of the sound of the pompous words which the horn was speaking; I watched till the beast was slain, and its body destroyed and given to the burning flame.
- 12 As for the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away, yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time.
- 13 I was watching in the night visions, And behold, **One like the Son of Man, Coming with the clouds of heaven! He came to the Ancient of Days**, And they brought Him near before Him.
- 14 Then to Him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, That all peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, Which shall not pass away, And His kingdom the one Which shall not be destroyed.

Luke 1:29-33

- 30 Then the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God.  
 31 And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and shall call His name JESUS.  
 32 He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest; and **the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David.**  
 33 And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end."

Psalms 89:4

- 4 **'Your seed I will establish forever,** And build up your throne to all generations.' "

Psalms 93:2

- 2 **Your throne is established from of old;** You are **from everlasting.**

Psalms 132:11

- 11 The LORD has sworn in truth to David; He will not turn from it: "I will set upon your throne the fruit of your body."

Lamentations 5:19

- 19 You, **O LORD, remain forever;** Your throne from generation to generation.

Hebrews 1

- 1:1 God, who at various times and in various ways spoke in time past to the fathers by the prophets,  
 2 has in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom **He has appointed heir of all things,** through whom also He made the worlds;  
 3 who being the brightness of His glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His power, **when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high,**  
 4 having become so much better than the angels, as He has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.  
 5 For to which of the angels did He ever say: "You are My Son, Today I have begotten You"? And again: "I will be to Him a Father, And He shall be to Me a Son"?  
 6 But when He again brings the firstborn into the world, He says: "Let all the angels of God worship Him."  
 7 And of the angels He says: "Who makes His angels spirits And His ministers a flame of fire."  
 8 But to the Son He says: "**Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; A scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your Kingdom.**  
 9 **You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; Therefore God, Your God, has anointed You With the oil of gladness more than Your companions.**"  
 10 And: "You, LORD, in the beginning laid the foundation of the earth, And the heavens are the work of Your hands.  
 11 They will perish, but You remain; And they will all grow old like a garment;  
 12 Like a cloak You will fold them up, And they will be changed. But You are the same, And Your years will not fail."  
 13 But to which of the angels has He ever said: "Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool"?  
 14 Are they not all ministering spirits sent forth to minister for those who will inherit salvation?

Hebrew 4:14-16

- 14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession.  
 15 For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin.  
 16 Let us therefore come boldly to the **throne of grace,** that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need

Hebrew 8:1-4

- 1 Now this is the main point of the things we are saying: **We have such a High Priest, who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens,**
- 2 a Minister of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle which the Lord erected, and not man.
- 3 For every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore it is necessary that this One also have something to offer.

Hebrews 12:1-2

- 1 Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us,
- 2 looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Revelation 4:1-7

- 4:1 After these things I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven. And the first voice which I heard was like a trumpet speaking with me, saying, "Come up here, and I will show you things which must take place after this."
- 4:2 Immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold, a throne set in heaven, and One sat on the throne.
- 4:3 And He who sat there was like a jasper and a sardius stone in appearance; and there was a rainbow around the throne, in appearance like an emerald.
- 4:4 Around the throne were twenty-four thrones, and on the thrones I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white robes; and they had crowns of gold on their heads.
- 4:5 And from the throne proceeded lightnings, thunderings, and voices. Seven lamps of fire were burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.
- 4:6 Before the throne there was a sea of glass, like crystal. And in the midst of the throne, and around the throne, were four living creatures full of eyes in front and in back.
- 4:7 The first living creature was like a lion, the second living creature like a calf, the third living creature had a face like a man, and the fourth living creature was like a flying eagle.

Revelation 5:1-8

- 5:1 And I saw in the right hand of **Him who sat on the throne a scroll** written inside and on the back, sealed with seven seals.
- 2 Then I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and to loose its seals?"
- 3 And no one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll, or to look at it.
- 4 So I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open and read the scroll, or to look at it.
- 5 But one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep. Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the scroll and to loose its seven seals."
- 6 And I looked, and behold, **in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures**, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as though it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent out into all the earth.
- 7 Then He came and took the scroll out of the right hand of Him who sat on the throne.

Revelation 5:11

- 11 Then I looked, and I heard the voice of many angels around the throne, the living creatures, and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times

Revelation 5:13

- 13 And every creature which is in heaven and on the earth and under the earth and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, I heard saying: "Blessing and honor and glory and power **Be to Him who sits on the throne, And to the Lamb**, forever and ever!"

## Revelation 6:15-17

- 15 And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains,
- 16 and said to the mountains and rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of **Him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb!**
- 17 For the great day of His wrath has come, and who is able to stand?"

## Revelation 7:9-12

- 9 After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, **standing before the throne and before the Lamb**, clothed with white robes, with palm branches in their hands,
- 10 and crying out with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!"
- 11 All the angels stood around the throne and the elders and the four living creatures, and **fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God**,
- 12 saying: "Amen! Blessing and glory and wisdom, Thanksgiving and honor and power and might, Be to our God forever and ever. Amen."

## Revelation 7:13-17

- 13 Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, "Who are these arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?"
- 14 And I said to him, "Sir, you know." So he said to me, "These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
- 15 Therefore **they are before the throne of God**, and serve Him day and night in His temple. And **He who sits on the throne will dwell among them**.
- 16 They shall neither hunger anymore nor thirst anymore; the sun shall not strike them, nor any heat;
- 17 for **the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne** will shepherd them and lead them to living fountains of waters. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

## Revelation 8:1-7

- 8:1 When He opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.
- 2 And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.
- 3 Then another angel, having a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. And he was given much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all the saints **upon the golden altar which was before the throne**.
- 4 And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, ascended before God from the angel's hand.
- 5 Then **the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and threw it to the earth**. And there were noises, thunderings, lightnings, and an earthquake.
- 6 So the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

## Revelation 14:2-5

- 3 They **sang as it were a new song before the throne**, before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song except the hundred and forty-four thousand who were redeemed from the earth.
- 4 These are the ones who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men, being firstfruits to God and to the Lamb.
- 5 And in their mouth was found no deceit, for they are **without fault before the throne of God**.

## Revelation 22:1-6

- 22:1 And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne **of God and of the Lamb**.
- 2 In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

- 3 And there shall be no more curse, but **the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it**, and His servants shall serve Him.
- 4 They shall see His face, and His name shall be on their foreheads.
- 5 There shall be no night there: They need no lamp nor light of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And they shall reign forever and ever.

Revelation 20:4

- 4 And **I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them**. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

*#7: Revelation of the Heavenly Symphony*

OT:5930

`olah (o-law'); or `owlah (o-law'); feminine active participle of OT:5927; a step or (collectively, stairs, as ascending); usually a holocaust (as going up in smoke):  
KJV - ascent, burnt offering (sacrifice), go up to. See also OT:5766.

**HOLOCAUST**<sup>1</sup> (Heb., *sho'ah*). The word "holocaust" is derived from the Greek *holokauston*, which originally meant a sacrifice totally burned by fire; it was used in the translation of I Samuel 7:9, "a burnt offering to God." In the course of time it came to be used to describe slaughter on a general or large scale, and, especially, various forms of the destruction of masses of human beings. In the 1950s the term came to be applied primarily to the destruction of the Jews of Europe under the Nazi regime, and it is also employed in describing the annihilation of other groups of people in World War II. The mass extermination of Jews has become the archetype of GENOCIDE, and the terms *sho'ah* and "holocaust" have become linked to the attempt by the Nazi German state to destroy European Jewry during World War II.

The use of the Hebrew word *sho'ah* to denote the destruction of Jews in Europe during the war appeared for the first time in the booklet *Sho'at Yehudei Polin* (The Holocaust of the Jews of Poland), published by the United Aid Committee for the Jews of Poland, in Jerusalem in 1940. The booklet contains reports and articles on the persecution of Jews in eastern Europe from the beginning of the war, written or verbally reported by eyewitnesses, among them several leaders of Polish Jewry. Up to the spring of 1942, however, the term was rarely used. The Hebrew term that was first used, spontaneously, was *hurban* (lit., "destruction"), similar in meaning to "catastrophe," with its historical Jewish meaning deriving from the destruction of the Temple. It was only when leaders of the Zionist movement and writers and thinkers in Palestine began to express themselves on the destruction of European Jewry that the Hebrew term *sho'ah* became widely used. It was still far from being in general use, even after the November 1942 declaration of the Jewish Agency that a *sho'ah* was taking place. One of the first to use the term in the historical perspective was the Jerusalem historian BenZion Dinur (Dinaburg), who, in the spring of 1942, stated that the Holocaust was a "catastrophe" that symbolized the unique situation of the Jewish people among the nations of the world.

1 Samuel 7:9

9 And Samuel took a suckling lamb and offered it as a whole burnt offering to the LORD. Then Samuel cried out to the LORD for Israel, and the LORD answered him.

OT:5930

`olah (o-law'); or `owlah (o-law'); feminine active participle of OT:5927; a step or (collectively, stairs, as ascending); usually a holocaust (as going up in smoke):

KJV - ascent, burnt offering (sacrifice), go up to. See also OT:5766.

---

<sup>1</sup> [http://www.chgs.umn.edu/Educational\\_Resources/Curriculum/Witness\\_\\_\\_Legacy\\_-\\_Educators\\_\\_\\_/Holocaust\\_-\\_Definition/holocaust\\_-\\_definition.html](http://www.chgs.umn.edu/Educational_Resources/Curriculum/Witness___Legacy_-_Educators___/Holocaust_-_Definition/holocaust_-_definition.html)

From Yad Vashem<sup>2</sup>

In 1953, the Knesset passed the Holocaust Martyrs' and Heroes' Remembrance Authority Law, which created Yad Vashem. Yad Vashem received the mandate to look for non-Jews who had risked their lives during the Holocaust to save Jews in countries that had been under Nazi rule or had collaborated with the German regime.

The historical account of the Holocaust would not be complete without the amazing stories of the Righteous Among the Nations. They are perhaps the sole rays of light in this dark era, the few whose consciences prevented them from being indifferent to the fate of the Jews and their brutal treatment.

The criteria for awarding this honor of "Righteous Among the Nations", determined by the public committee of Yad Vashem, is as follows:

- An attempt that included the active involvement of the rescuer to save a Jew regardless of whether these attempt(s) ended in success or failure
- Acknowledged mortal risk for the rescuer during the endeavor - during the Nazi regime, the warnings clearly stated that whoever extended a hand to assist the Jews placed not only their own life at risk but also the lives of their loved ones
- Humanitarian motives as the primary incentive - the rescuer must not have received material compensation as a condition of their actions
- There must be testimonial support by the rescued person or archive material concerning the deed

In most instances, the rescue involved providing a hiding place in the home or premises of the rescuer. Often this entailed the construction of shelters where Jews remained, sometimes for weeks, months, and even years, without seeing the light of day. In addition to endangering their own lives, the rescuers would have had to supply food, medical assistance, clothing and daily necessities. There was a constant danger of informers who were always ready to betray them. The rescuer occasionally had to find ways to move the hidden Jews to other hiding places. Others found ways to aid the Jews by providing forged documents that enabled them to live under false identities as non-Jews. In other instances, people helped by smuggling Jews across the borders.

Assisting the Jews was not the result of rational, premeditated, long-term planning. Neither was it a conscious decision or a commitment to rescue in spite of all the dangers involved. For the most part, these were people who did not regard themselves as rescuers. They were suddenly faced with an unexpected situation that demanded an immediate solution. Among those who helped were men, women, laborers, simple farmers, intellectuals, diplomats, members of left-wing parties from before the war, and active members in national organizations. Some of these were even antisemitic. There were individuals who lived among Jews before the

---

<sup>2</sup> [http://www1.yadvashem.org/Odot/prog/index\\_before\\_change\\_table.asp?gate=1-10](http://www1.yadvashem.org/Odot/prog/index_before_change_table.asp?gate=1-10)

war and some who had hardly encountered Jews prior to their decision to render assistance. Denmark was exceptionally remarkable during the war as its citizens collectively saved all of Danish Jewry. As a result, Yad Vashem declared the entire country Righteous Among the Nations.